



# REPORT

ON THE

AFFAIRS OF KHELAT,

FROM 1857 TO 1860.



REPORT  
ON THE  
AFFAIRS OF KHELAT,  
FROM 1857 TO 1860.

---

No. — OF 1858.

FROM

MAJOR H. W. R. GREEN,

*Political Agent at the Court of*

*H. H. the Khan of Khelat,*

TO

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN JACOB, C. B.,

*Political Superintendent and Commandant*

*on the Frontier.*

SIR,

I HAVE the honor to forward at your request a Report of my proceedings since joining the Court of H. H. the Khan of Khelat.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

(Signed) HENRY GREEN, *Major,*

*Political Agent at the Court of*

*H. H. the Khan of Khelat.*

---

As you are aware, at your recommendation, I was placed at the Court of His late Highness Meer Nusseer Khan, Khan of Khelat, and joined His Court at Gundava in December 1856. In January 1857, having been appointed Assistant Adjutant General to the Cavalry Division at the Persian Expeditionary Force, I left His Highness'

Court and proceeded to Persia. For the short time I was with His Highness, I formed a very favorable opinion of His Highness' personal character, but not of his advisers; one being a merchant, by name Faiz Ahmed; the other a bunniah, named Gungaram: the former, His Highness, soon after my departure, dismissed; the fate of the latter will hereafter be detailed. Of the Chiefs and people I saw little, none of the former being present with His Highness.

2. On the evening of my departure, Nusseer Khan came to my small tent, and seating himself by me on my charpoy, spoke most kindly, and begged, when the war was over, that I would rejoin him; at the same time asking me to write to him, and also to point out to my Government that every man he had was at their disposal. He then had a force of 6,000 men and 4 guns on his Western Frontier, under command of Shagasee Wullee Mahomed. During my absence in Persia Nusseer Khan died on his road up to Khelat from Gundava, and it was given out, from the effects of the disease he was known to be suffering, from stone in the bladder. During my short stay at the Court of His Highness, I had several times attempted to ascertain, who, in case of his death, would succeed to the Khanate, and had been informed that a youth of weak intellect, named Khodadad, his half-brother, son of Mehrab Khan, by a different mother, was the heir-apparent; that it was customary to keep in close confinement the next heir; and that none were allowed to see or speak to this youth. On the death of Nusseer Khan being made known, the Chiefs of Beloochistan assembled at Khelat: three persons appear to have been brought forth as claimants to the throne—Azim Khan, brother of Mehrab Khan; Azim Khan, his son, and nephew of Mehrab Khan; and the present Khodadad Khan, half-brother of Nusseer Khan, and son of Mehrab Khan. The first-mentioned is an old man, perfectly decrepid, and worn out from dissipation; his son was considered out of the direct line; the choice therefore fell on Khodadad Khan, on whose head the turban of sovereignty was bound by Taj Mahomed, Chief of Jalawan. Thus this youth, then about sixteen years of age, was taken direct from strict domestic seclusion, and placed to rule over as turbulent a set of Barons as could be found in our own country in the days of the Plantagenets.

3. In the household of the Khans of Khelat are a set of men called khanzadas or household slaves. Although this term slave does not bear the same meaning as we should attach to it, still the Khan has

power of life and death over them; they hold the most important and confidential offices round his person; these offices being hereditary. The following individuals accordingly assumed the offices round the Khan on his ascending the throne:—

Darogah Gool Mahomed; his sons, Moola Mahomed and Atta Mahomed; Shagassée Wullee Mahomed; his brothers, Taj Mahomed and Goolam Jan Ubdool Uzzeez, Naib of Mustoong; several others of inferior note; and a bunniah named Gungaram held nominally the office of Head Moonshee, while a crowd of his sons and nephews held the offices of Treasurer, inferior Moonshees, &c.

4. Darogah Gool Mahomed was the oldest of all these persons, being aged seventy-five years, and it has since appeared that he and Gungaram had managed beforehand that the young Khan should fall into their hands and be ruled by them. The first thing to be done was to sow distrust between the Khan and his Chiefs, who were encamped outside the walls of the City; and also to set them against each other by means of bribery, &c. This was gradually accomplished; it not being a difficult matter amongst such an ignorant, jealous, proud, and turbulent set. When the Darogah Gool Mahomed considered that every thing was ready for a *coup d'état*, he suddenly, and without warning, at day-break, on the morning of the 17th March 1857, sent the Khan's Artillery, and a body of some 400 Regular Infantry in the pay of the late Khan, out of the Fort, and caused them immediately to open fire on the camp of the Chiefs. The Chiefs were totally unprepared, and, having but few of their retainers with them, could offer but little resistance, and were driven from the valley with loss. On the side of the Khan, a Chief of some note, named Morad Khan Moosane, was killed. Those who happened at the time to be on the side of the Khan, felt themselves bound to remain; so thus father and son became opposed to each other; and the Darogah had repeated the very same act which he had performed upwards of forty years before, in the days of Mehrab Khan.

5. The young Khan was informed that these men were plotting to dethrone him, &c. The Chiefs, enraged at their treatment, assembled with their retainers at Sorab, about 40 miles south of Khelat, to the number of five thousand or six thousand men, but not finding provisions there, they returned to Khozdar, one of the Khan's granaries, where they levied taxes, &c., on the bunniahs and shop-keepers. They were here also joined by Azad Khan of Kharan.

6. It was at this crisis, on the request of the Vaqueel of the Khan of Khelat, residing at Jacobabad, that Lieutenant Macauley, of the Sind Irregular Horse, with twelve Troopers (not another man could be spared,) was despatched by Major Merewether to Khelat.

7. On his arrival at the top of the Moola Pass, he was met by a messenger from the rebel Chiefs, forwarding a petition to the British Government. This messenger Lieutenant Macauley sent back with an answer that he would neither receive letters from, nor hold communication with, men in arms against their King; and if they wished him to receive their petition, it must come through the Khan. (A copy of the petition is annexed.) Lieutenant Macauley then proceeded on to Khelat and joined the Khan; the rebel Chiefs and their retainers dispersing.

Appendix A.

8. Lieutenant Macauley remained some few days at Khelat, when it was arranged that the Khan should accompany him on his return to Gundava, and that the whole of the Chiefs of Beloochistan should also proceed there.

9. Affairs were in this stage, when I joined His Highness at Gundava in November 1857. On my introduction to the Khan, I cannot say that I formed a high opinion of His Highness. I had much conversation with Lieutenant Macauley, and requested His Highness to introduce me to the rebel Chiefs. Lieutenant Macauley appeared to think that they had no alternative but to have acted as they had done; that they were most respectful; but pointed out that none of their lives would be safe, nor could the country ever be quiet, if the young Khan were to retain about his person such advisers as Gool Mahomed and Gungaram. The former remained at Khelat; the latter, with his family and the Darogah's two sons, had accompanied the Khan to Gundava.

10. I soon perceived that this arrogant and knavish old banker was all-powerful with the Khan, and Lieutenant Macauley informed me, that on one occasion, when he was told by Lieutenant Macauley that his only wish was to assist in establishing good order in the country, his reply was that, considering the state of India, the British Government would be better employed in looking after their own country and putting it in order.

11. Every attempt of mine to regulate matters, and any advice given by me to the Khan, was thwarted by this clever and unscrupulous old scoundrel. My chief object was, if possible, to procure an

interview between yourself and the Khan and his Chiefs, in hopes that your influence might lead to some permanent good. I informed the Khan to this effect, and at the same time told him that, happy as you would be to meet His Highness and his Chiefs, that you would decline meeting his principal adviser, Gungaram.

12. Every effort was made by Gungaram and his party to dissuade the Khan from meeting you, but on this point the Khan appeared determined; he, however, promised me faithfully that Gungaram should not appear, but should be sent to Bagh; he, Gungaram, holding, besides other offices, the lucrative position of Naib of Cutchee. The old man, however, accompanied His Highness to within a march of Shahpoor, the place appointed for the meeting, when a letter from yourself to the Khan, declining to meet His Highness, if accompanied by Gungaram, settled the matter, and Gungaram was sent to Bagh: his son, however, publicly accompanied the Khan. As you are aware, the first meeting between His Highness the Khan, yourself, and Mr. Frere, Commissioner in Sind, took place at Shahpoor, when no business was transacted with the Khan, nor were his affairs spoken of. During the march between Gundava and Jacobabad, I had tried to ascertain who, in the general opinion of the whole country, was most fitted to be His Highness' chief adviser, and to hold the place of Wuzeer: there appeared but one opinion on this subject, namely, that the most fit person was the Shagassée Wullee Mahomed, a man in whom both Mehrab Khan and Nusseer Khan had reposed the greatest confidence. His brother had fallen by his master's side at the storming of Khelat; he was a man of respectability, poor, but had great power over the Brahooes; it was principally through him that the Chiefs were persuaded to dismiss their followers, and to accompany the Khan to Jacobabad; he had few pretensions, and in no way aimed at power or the position of Wuzeer; and I had personally little knowledge of this man at that time.

13. On His Highness' arrival at Jacobabad, the Khan and his Chiefs were assembled and spoken to by yourself and Mr. Frere on two occasions, when, as you are aware, they themselves said little, nor, when assembled, would they speak out as to their complaints. (I have since ascertained that they were told by those of the party of Gungaram and the Darogah, that if they made any complaint against the Khan or his advisers, that they would be imprisoned by us.) The day before the



Khan left Jacobabad to return to Gundava, he was urged to appoint a Wuzeer; and before yourself and the Commissioner, he did accordingly appoint Shagasse Wullee Mahomed.

14. Next day His Highness and Chiefs returned to Gundava. A few days afterwards I followed, and rejoined His Highness at Gundava.

15. Soon after my return, I perceived that the former evil influence was at work again, that little advice of mine was attended to, and that the Khan had taken a personal dislike to Wullee Mahomed. I had refused to allow Gungaram to return to Gundava, in hopes the absence of his personal influence over the Khan might lead to good; but it appears daily letters of advice were passing between the Khan and Gungaram; and I also ascertained for certain, that Gungaram was trying by every means in his power to persuade the Beloochees along the British Frontier to cause disturbances.

16. At this time, residing at the Court of His Highness, was Ganum, the Chief of the Murree tribe: this man was retained with the Khan of Khelat as a sort of security for the good conduct of his tribe, and had held this position during the latter part of the reign of Nusseer Khan.

17. His presence with the Khan, however, appeared to have little effect in preventing his tribe from continuing their former plundering habits, and I frequently suggested to His Highness the advisability of holding this Chief to be responsible with his life for the conduct of his people, whose misdeeds he encouraged; and I advised his execution as a notorious and determined robber and rebel: this, however, was not agreed to; but great efforts were made to obtain my permission for his being allowed to return to his hills and resume the Chieftainship of his tribe.

18. At last Wullee Mahomed and Mahomed Khan, the son of Moola Ahmed, an old servant of Nusseer Khan, and who had been for many years Vaqueel at Jacobabad from the Khelat State, begged so hard and so earnestly that the Murree might be dismissed, that I assented, saying that his departure or his conduct made no difference to my Government, since the Murrees were invariably killed if they attempted to plunder within the British Frontier; and that I had only withheld my sanction to the dismissal of Ganum Khan in consideration of the Khan's Province of Cutch Gundava. I afterwards ascertained that Ganum had proposed to His Highness to murder me and decamp

to the hills; and the Murree being a desperate character, Wullee Mahomed and Mahomed Khan had feared his carrying his proposal into execution, and had therefore begged my sanction to his departure. The return of the Murree Chief to his hills has made little difference in the habits of his tribe, for they plundered no more or less now than they have been in the habit of doing for years, and will continue to do until put down by force.

19. About this time there was, and had been for some time, a very uneasy feeling amongst the Beloochees; the most false and exaggerated reports were abroad regarding the state of British India; most of these stories I traced to Bagh, and as emanating from Gungaram at that place. I had some time previously detected one of my Moonshes to be in the pay of this man; my suspicion having been aroused by the exact accounts that came to Gundava of every thing that went on in your camp and office, and in those of the Commissioner in Sind.

20. A circumstance brought it prominently to my notice. A letter was written to the Khan by the Commissioner, who forwarded it to me for transmission. I for certain reasons kept it locked up for some days; however, the day after its arrival, His Highness asked me whether a letter had not arrived, and hinted at the contents. I wrote to you on the subject, and you discovered that both your second Moonshes and mine were implicated, and they were in consequence imprisoned.

21. I now considered it actually necessary to bring to His Highness' notice the conduct of Gungaram, and requested his dismissal from his service. His Highness strongly objected, but I informed him in plain terms that, if he did not do it of his own free will, I should be obliged to bring the matter to the notice of the British Government, who would doubtless confirm the removal of so dangerous a character from the neighborhood of their border. After much demur, His Highness assented, and Gungaram and his family were removed to Roree. During these proceedings I had made several attempts to unite the Khan and its Chiefs; but, although in my presence a formal reunion had taken place, still I could perceive that there was no sincerity on either side. News had also arrived that the Provinces of Kedj and Punjgoor had thrown off their allegiance to His Highness the Khan, and elected Azad Khan the Chief of Kharran: there were also rumours of certain preparations on the part of the Jam of Beyla; but of these I took little notice, beyond reporting the circumstance.

22. The time was now approaching for the Khan's return to Khelat; affairs were not, however, in a satisfactory state. Wullec Mahomed's advice was not listened to; His Highness himself was in no way cordial to myself; and now, for the first time, I began to hear of letters passing daily between the Darogah Gool Mahomed and the Khan: there was also evidently an uneasy feeling amongst the parties, who were my friends, as to whether I ought to proceed or not to Khelat.

23. I knew for certain that my presence with my escort, consisting then of one Non-Commissioned Officer and fifty Sowars of the Sind Irregular Horse, had up to that time prevented disturbances at Gundava itself. One day, Nooroolla, an old man, ordered to attend on me, brother of Moola Ahmed, who had been so long Vaqueel to the Khan at Jacobabad, and who had died there, came to me and begged me not to go to Khelat. I asked him why?—he said, "I am afraid of some evil befalling you." I told him my life had been passed amidst danger and adventure, and that with my fifty horsemen I felt perfectly capable of taking care of myself.

24. On the 27th April the heat at Gundava having become intense, the thermometer standing in the day at 116° in my tent, and 109° at night, I left for Khelat, the Khan informing me he should follow in a few days.

25. My first march was to Peer Chuttur. On the evening of the day of my arrival Sirdar Taj Mahomed, the Chief of the Province of Jalawan, accompanied by Mahomed Khan Ettarzhic, uncle of the Khan, came to my tent; both these men had been, and in fact were, in rebellion against the Khan. After some conversation, Sirdar Taj Mahomed said in a somewhat high tone, "If order be not restored in the country, and the rights of the Chiefs of Beloochistan attended to, harm will come to me." I asked him if he dared to threaten me, a servant of the British Government; and told him that he had better lower his tone, or leave my tent before harm come to himself.

26. He immediately apologized, saying he was a rough mountaineer, and intended nothing wrong.

27. On my arrival at Nuir, about half way up the Moola Pass, I received a message from this same Chief, Taj Mahomed, asking me to go out ibex-shooting with him; to this I agreed; and next morning, taking my rifle, and unattended by any one else, I joined the Chief, and proceeded with him through some almost inaccessible

passes to a favorable position for shooting ; he was here joined by a part of his clan, who, at his bidding, climbed up the hills from different directions towards the Chief and myself ; he remaining simply attended by his sword-bearer, and one or two other personal retainers.

28. It soon became evident to me, that the Chief was more intent on talking about the affairs of the country than on sport ; however, I avoided conversation on the subject.

29. After shooting for some time, I returned to my tent, accompanied by the Chief, whose mare I rode home ; and on my arrival I invited him to enter, which he did ; he then again tried to turn the subject on the state of the country, and said the Khan was surrounded by evil advisers, who ought to be got rid of. I requested him to name no one ; that I had determined from the day I entered the country to allow no one man to speak against another, unless both were present ; that I further had determined to judge for myself on all matters ; and that, if he valued my friendship and good-will, he would never attempt to take away another's character when the person in question was not also present.

30. I then gave him a flask of gunpowder and a loonghee : he shook hands with me, and, as he was leaving the tent, he turned round and said significantly, if any thing happens, remember you have a friend in Shagassée Wullee Mahomed : he then mounted his mare and rode off.

31. The whole of the pass and country I was now traversing was this man's domain ; and, on my arrival at the next halting ground, he sent me as a present twelve sheep.

32. Up to this time I had heard little of the Khan's movements. On my reaching Angera, situated at the top of the Moola Pass, I received intelligence from Khozdar of the arrival, in Beloochistan, of Futteh Khan Ahmedzie, brother of the late Shah Newaz Khan, who now appeared as a pretender to the throne of Khelat.

33. As you are aware, this man's brother, Shah Newaz Khan, was placed by the British on the throne of Khelat after the death of Mehrab, and was afterwards expelled by the Brahooes, and the son of the late reigning Prince elected in his stead. Since the expulsion and death of his brother, Futteh Khan had lived at Larkhanah with his mother, who is in receipt of a small pension from the British Government : it appears that he now proceeded from Larkhanah, accompanied by a few horsemen, to the Jam of Beyla, and from thence was sent to Azad Khan, Chief of Kharran.

34. It appears that on the road he gave out that the British being displeased with the present Khan, had despatched him to Beloochistan. I was at the time well aware of the ill-feeling that existed between the Khan and many of his Chief Sirdars, as former parts of these papers show; and I at once perceived the necessity of acting decisively; and that I must either support the present Khan by all the influence I could exert, or return at once to Jacobabad, and abandon the task entrusted to me. Taking into consideration the state of India, and believing that at that time a rebellion on our border would be fomented in every way by the Affghans and Persians, and that it would in all probability lead to most serious results along and within our Frontier Provinces, and knowing also how destitute Sind and the whole Frontier were of troops, I determined to make every possible effort to support the present Khan.

35. His Highness, as I ascertained, was then some four marches behind me, and joined my camp at Sorab on the 13th May. On arrival, His Highness sent Wullee Mahomed, whom I have before mentioned, to beg that I would give my assistance in his present difficulty. Wullee Mahomed himself added his prayer, that I would save the son of Mehrab Khan, and brother of Nusseer Khan, who had been a most loyal and devoted ally to the British Government.

36. I then wrote to Sirdar Taj Mahomed of Jalawan, and Sirdar Moola Mahomed of Sarawan, and to Nooroodeen, the Chief of the principal tribe of Menguls; reminded them that Khodadad was their legitimate Sovereign of their own choice; and advised them to remain true to him.

37. At the same time I wrote to you to request the Commissioner to hold in check the Jam of Beyla, of whose intentions I had strong suspicions, and also if you could possibly spare the men to increase my escort up to 200 Sowars and a European Officer. I further strongly advised His Highness to proceed himself to Khelat, there place his women in safety, and then return with me to Sorab, call his Chiefs around him, and, if necessary, oppose by force of arms the new pretender, Futteh Khan.

38. His Highness agreed to every thing, and I accompanied him to Khelat, expecting he would do as had been arranged, and that he would return with me.

39. In a few days, however, I perceived that there was again some power working against me, and every attempt I made to get affairs into anything like order was frustrated.

40. Soon after my arrival at Khelat I received letters from the different Chiefs to whom I had written, acknowledging my letters, and stating their intentions, notwithstanding their wrongs of standing by the present Khan.

41. Futteh Khan, in the meantime, had arrived at Kharran, and had taken up his residence with Azad Khan.

42. I now directed the Chiefs either to desire Azad Khan to give up Futteh Khan into their hands, or to drive both him and Azad from the country, and also to re-possess themselves of the Khan's territory in the Mekran, and to bring the rebel Chiefs of that country prisoners to Khelat. I now received a letter from Azad Khan of Kharran, but returned it unopened, saying I would hold no correspondence with him as long as an enemy to the Khan remained under his protection.

43. In the meantime the Chiefs of Beloochistan marched to Punjgoor; Futteh Khan and Azad Khan fled to Khandahar; the Khan's Provinces in Mekran were regained; and Azim Khan and Esa Khan Gilitkee, the rebel Chiefs, brought prisoners to Khelat, where they now are.

44. I looked upon this as a most important success. These Provinces of Kedj and Punjgoor lie on the western border of Beloochistan; they are well watered, and produce much grain; they have always been a cause of annoyance and contention with each succeeding Khan. Taking advantage of the confusion which generally ensues on the accession of a new Prince, the Chiefs of these Provinces have been in the habit of throwing off their allegiance and declaring their independence.

45. Adjoining the Province of Punjgoor to the north is that of Kharran. The Chief of this Province is Azad Khan Nowsherwanee (said to be originally a Rajpoot tribe). This man has been well known from the time of our first entry into Affghanistan to be a most bitter enemy of the British; and has never failed, when an opportunity occurred, of showing it.

46. On the Persian War breaking out, he immediately joined the Persians, assisted them in every way, and marched with them as far as Sibb. On peace being established and the Indian Mutiny breaking out, he wrote to the Khan, saying that now was the time to drive the Feringhee into the sea. On the recent disturbance breaking out at Khelat, and the Chiefs of Beloochistan, as before mentioned, assembling at Khozdar, he joined them in hopes of sowing still greater dissension, and of creating disturbances on the British Frontier; failing in this,

he raised rebellion in Mekran, and was by the rebels chosen Chief of Punjgoor. He owns allegiance to, and claims protection from, Candahar or Persia, whichever may suit his convenience at the time, his great object being to establish a power inimical to the Khans of Khelat on their frontier, for the purpose of constantly keeping up discord and dissension in Beloochistan—the destruction of this man's power and influence in Beloochistan I therefore looked on as of great importance.

47. I must now revert to the affairs of Khelat. I hoped that, during the time the above-mentioned affair was in progress, I should have been able to place matters on a fair footing around the Khan; and I found that all my attempts to do so were thwarted by the Darogah Gool Mahomed; that he possessed an influence for evil over the young Khan, which it would be difficult to remove, and which I could not understand, until the following circumstances, proved beyond a doubt to be true, were brought to my notice relative to the death of the late Nusseer Khan.

48. It appeared that the Darogah had exerted a great and evil influence over that Prince, and, with the assistance of Gungaram, had succeeded in separating and creating an ill feeling between his master and his Chiefs, which, on several occasions, nearly led to open rebellion. Nusseer Khan at last began to perceive this, and determined to rid himself of the old Darogah as well as of Gungaram. This was duly reported to Gool Mahomed, who felt that his only chance of retaining power was to rid himself of Nusseer Khan, and place the present youth on the throne.

49. As you are aware, the late Nusseer Khan suffered severely from stone in the bladder. On his march back to Khelat from Gundava, in May 1836, he was seized, while in the Moola Pass, by a severe attack of his complaint, but recovered, and was gradually regaining his strength, when, the day after his arrival at Angera, he received a packet of letters from Darogah Gool Mahomed by the hands of a confidential servant of the Darogah, a barber by trade, who also brought some medicine for His Highness.

50. This medicine was administered to the Khan by the hands of the person who brought it, no others being present; soon after the Khan called some of his attendants, and desired that the man who brought the medicine might be secured, saying that he had been poisoned by him; and Nusseer Khan soon afterwards expired in great agony, complaining that his intestines were on fire.

51. It appears that the Darogah, before committing this diabolical deed, had arranged his plans with Gungaram, whom Nusseer Khan had also determined to dismiss from his service as before mentioned, and by his contrivance had obtained access to the present Khan, then in confinement in the harem, where he made both him, the present Khan, and his mother, Beebee Cudjoo, a woman of low birth and infamous character, swear on the Koran, that, in case of the death of Nusseer Khan, whom they proposed to destroy, and the present youth being placed upon the throne, the Darogah should be appointed Wuzeer, and, in fact, be virtually Khan of Khelat. This being satisfactorily arranged, the conspiracy was carried out as above described, and reports were circulated that the Khan had died of the complaint he was known to be suffering from.

52. Shagasee Wullee Mahomed and his two brothers were then with the Khan's army in Mekran; the principal parties present with the Khan were Abdool Uzzeez, Naib of Cutchee, Faiz Ahmed, Gungaram, and Atta Mahomed, son of Darogah Gool Mahomed.

53. The murder having been perpetrated as pre-arranged, the Chiefs of Beloochistan were called together, when Meer Khodadad was duly elected Khan of Khelat, and subsequent events occurred as already detailed.

54. I was repeatedly warned against the Darogah as being of a most vindictive character, who had no scruples as to the means he employed to gain his ends; these warnings were hardly necessary, after perusing the personal narrative of Mr. Mason in the 4th volume of his Travels, written twenty years before; and there can be no reasonable doubt that the Darogah Gool Mahomed caused the death of Lieutenant Loveday, the former Political Agent.

55. Associated with Gool Mahomed was a man by name Shere Khan, holding the position of Commandant of the Khan's Infantry Regiment, a Punjab Mussulman by birth, and who formerly served in the 4th Regiment Punjab Infantry, from which he was dismissed in disgrace, and then proceeded to Candahar, taking service therein until again dismissed. He then came into the service of the late Nusseer Khan, who kept him at a distance in his proper position. His men were composed of about four hundred scoundrels of all sorts, deserters from our Belooch regiments, Pathans and Affghans, with men from all parts of Central Asia.



56. The Darogah saw that these men were regularly paid and cared for; they were permitted uncontrolled license, and were a scourge to the country around.

57. These men were ready to commit any crime, and, if necessary, had merely to proceed across the frontier in Affghanistan to escape the consequences.

58. The Darogah's two sons, Atta Mahomed and Mahomed Ali, of course supported their father, as also did his nephew, one Rahimdad, for some time in the year 1840-41 a prisoner in Bukkur; he was also supported by Moonshee Sallee Mahomed, and another Gool Mahomed, formerly personal Moonshee of the traitorous Wuzeer Mahomed Hussan, and now in the same situation near the Khan.

59. The very name of Gool Mahomed made the people of the country tremble. By the Chiefs he was hated. The great object of this old man, after failing to prevent my coming into the country, was to try and gain my favor. At this time the pretender Futtel Khan was still at Kharran, three marches from Khelat. It was clear to me that I stood on most treacherous ground, that while a pretender to the throne was close on to the capital, the Khan was disliked by his Chiefs on account of Gool Mahomed; that any proceedings would be most closely and jealously watched by the Sirdars, the real strength of the country; and that I must be most careful neither to do injustice to them by siding with the Khan, or to him by taking part with the Chiefs against him. At the same time Gool Mahomed had great power round the capital, possessed great force of character, and was wholly unscrupulous in his measures; the most alarming reports were current, and spread about regarding our disasters in India; there were not, I knew, a thousand bayonets at Kurrachee, and I had only 50 Sowars of the Sind Irregular Horse with me. I therefore felt that any attempt at physical force or violence must fail; and that my only chance was following steadily the path of truth and justice, to try by every means in my power to make His Highness the Khan rule with fairness to all, while I left apparently unnoticed or acknowledged those who endeavored to oppose me.

60. About this time matters were further complicated by the arrival of an Envoy from Candahar, said to have been sent by Dost Mahomed Khan, to inform His Highness the Khan that Azad Khan was under the protection of the Ameer of Affghanistan, and that any violence offered to him would meet with the severe displeasure of Dost

Mahomed Khan. At the same time, as if to back the Envoy, a force of Affghans under a Shagasee arrived on the borders of Beloochistan, within six marches of the capital.

61. My first interview with Darogah Gool Mahomed took place on the day after my entrance to Khelat, when making the usual visit of ceremony to His Highness. I was then introduced to this old man, a tall, spare, nervous figure, with stern deeply marked features, and high narrow forehead, and long white hair. He had in youth accidentally lost an eye, which did not improve his grim appearance; he was courteous, however, and welcomed me to Khelat.

62. The young Khan appeared to hold him in awe and fear, and whenever he spoke to me kept his eyes on the Darogah.

63. The next day Darogah Gool Mahomed paid me a visit in my tent; we were alone. I openly told him my errand near His Highness the Khan, his master, and said that I should do all in my power to teach him to rule with justice, &c., and that I expected all to assist me. The old man spoke well, and then said, "You have a great enemy in the country." I desired him to stop, and said, "Darogah, if I have an enemy, do not mention his name to me here, but when all are assembled in open durbar before the Khan, point him out to me, and I will try and ascertain then and there the cause of his enmity." He ceased to speak; nor am I aware up to the present whom he meant to indicate.

64. Next day, and for some days afterwards, the old man repeated his visit; but I never entered on the affairs of the country, or allowed him to do so. I always addressed myself on such subjects direct to the Khan. The Darogah's son, Atta Mahomed, whom, when with Nusseer Khan, I had taken a liking to, he being a good huntsman and a good rifle-shot, was now sent to try and gain my confidence. He came daily for some days, and used to sit alone with me in my tent; but I always turned the conversation on sport.

65. However, I found out that when leaving my tent, he was in the habit of informing people that I had said things which I had never uttered. I therefore, on the next open durbar, before all, told him, that I did not think that it was either for his benefit or mine that he came alone to my tent, and forbid his doing so in future.

66. Syud Ahmed Shah was then sent to sound me under the pretence of coming to ask me about his health. However, I told him

on the first day, that being a Syud and a holy man, I strongly recommended him to pray more and eat less, and forbade him also to come alone to see me. During this time I steadily and openly pointed out to the Khan what I thought wrong in the administration of his country; persuaded him to cause a gallows to be erected opposite his palace, and to proclaim that any man committing violence or outrage on the poor would be hanged. I succeeded in controlling the Pathans above-mentioned; other arrangements were also made tending to give confidence to the peaceable people around.

67. I steadily refused to receive presents from any one, high or low, of the simplest kind; but it soon appeared that the influence was being felt, and Gool Mahomed began to anticipate his fall.

68. I was most strongly advised not to go about alone and unarmed, as was and is my custom; but I did not change my habit. The country-people and towns-folks were desired by Gool Mahomed neither to speak nor pay me any respect on pain of his displeasure; but they would always, nevertheless, quietly and at a distance, salaam, or make some sign of recognition and respect.

69. Sirdar Moola Mahomed, the chief Noble of Beloochistan, now arrived with a considerable body of horse and foot *en route* to Mekran, whither I had desired him to proceed at the Khan's request. This Chief refused to pitch his camp on the spot pointed out to him, but encamped near me, saying "Where there is a British Officer there would be no treachery." He was accompanied by many of the Chiefs of Beloochistan, they were all forbidden by the Darogah to pay their respects to me, but refused obedience, and all came to my tent: one and all said, "You are saving our country, and we are your servants."

70. The attempt was now made to create an ill feeling and want of confidence between the Chiefs and myself; and the Khan one day sent me a letter from one Butchel Shah, a clever knave, who, His Highness informed me, was his spy at Kharran: in this document the names of the principal Chiefs were mentioned as traitors and as in correspondence with Futteh Khan, the pretender.

71. I called before me all those so named, had the letter read aloud, ordered copies to be made, and sent to Sirdar Taj Mahomed, gave him the name of the writer of the letter, and placed the original in the hands of Sirdar Moola Mahomed, telling him that I had perfect confidence in their honor and fidelity, that now all they had to do was to prove these to their Khan.

72. A few days afterwards they departed, and, as before mentioned, drove Azad Khan and Futteh Khan from the country, regained the Khan's territory in Mekran, and brought the rebel Chiefs prisoners to Khelat.

73. Before leaving Khelat on this service, they told me that their swords were wholly at my service, and significantly hinted that if I wanted to get rid of Gool Mahomed, I had only to mention it. In fact, Gool Mahomed once came into my tent while all the Chiefs were there, high words immediately ensued, and my presence alone saved the old man's life. But I interposed to save him, because I knew that if a shot were fired, or a sword-blow given in anger, the whole country would have been in a flame.

74. I may here mention that, during the ten or twelve days while the Sirdars and their followers were encamped near Khelat, not one complaint was made against them for violence or misconduct of any sort; and although the fruit trees were covered with fruit, and the corn and clover standing, I do not believe a single case of injury to the produce to have occurred.

75. After the departure of the Chiefs for Mekran, the next attempt of Gool Mahomed was to re-open an old feud between the divisions of the Sehree tribe; but, having heard of their assembly for the purpose of fighting, I despatched trustworthy messengers to desire the Chiefs to stop them, which was done.

76. Gool Mahomed now appeared to be getting desperate. I have before mentioned that, in the early stage of these proceedings, an Envoy from the Ameer of Affghanistan had arrived at Khelat. I had been informed on trustworthy authority, that he was habitually admitted to private and confidential interviews with the Khan and Gool Mahomed, and I could not but remember that in the reign of Mehrab Khan, the then Wuzeer Daood Mahomed, being most unpopular and finding his authority failing, called in the assistance of the Affghans: should any such arrangement have been now attempted, it would have placed me in a position more difficult than ever. A counterfeit letter, without seal or signature, was shown to me, and said to be from Dost Mahomed, and another from the Chief of Candahar. Soon after the arrival of the Envoy, I was informed that he wished to see me; but I answered that I declined the honor, being in no way authorized to hold any communication with his Chief; but that I should be delighted to forward him to General Jacob, who, I had no doubt,

would listen to anything he had to say : this he did not appear to approve of.

77. During this time Futteh Khan, the pretender, had fled from Kharran to Candahar ; but Azad Khan still retained possession of part of the Khan's territory. His Highness now asked my advice as to the treatment of Azad Khan, who claimed the protection of Candahar ; and told me that the Envoy had informed him that if a single man from the part of the Khan proceeded for the purpose of ejecting or punishing Azad, that the Candahar Chief, or Dost Mahomed, would oppose them.

78. I told him that there appeared to me but one course, and that was plain ; that Azad Khan had obtained by force a certain part of His Highness' territory ; that he had further taken under his protection a pretender to the throne ; that I had nothing to do with the Affghans of Candahar, but that by all the laws of right he would be justified, if Azad Khan did not restore his country to him, the lawful Prince, to proceed himself against him ; that in duty bound, I should in such case accompany His Highness and give all the assistance I could ; and that if the Affghans opposed him, I felt certain that the Brahooes were perfectly able to take care of themselves, and hoped that they did not fear Affghans or Pathans. I knew that the Brahooes pride themselves on an old exploit, when, in former days, they plundered and burnt Candahar and obtained the District of Shawl by their prowess.

79. Soon after this Azad Khan also fled from his own Province Kharran, abandoning the whole of the Khelat territory, which he had usurped, and which then submitted to the Chiefs of Beloochistan as mentioned before.

80. Reports now began to be spread of something desperate being about to be undertaken by the Darogah. I was warned to be careful ; I could see that my men were uneasy ; I observed that when I went up to the citadel to visit the Khan, that if I was five minutes later than usual in returning, the men of my escort were assembled in clusters about my tent, with their Jemadar Shadee Khan ; and that as soon as they saw me returning, they dispersed. I also observed that my two orderlies, who always accompanied me, now carried their loaded carbines with them. Old Nooroola, the old attendant before mentioned, came to me, and placing his turban at my feet, begged me to give in to the Darogah : he made signs with his hands as if sharpening a sword, saying "swords are being sharpened for us."

81. The Darogah had some time before sent me a plate of apricots, but I was advised not to touch them, and I did not. I soothed old Nooroola, telling him I had no fear, that our lives were in the hands of higher powers than the Darogah or any other knave.

82. I knew that every effort was being made by the Candahar Envoy to persuade the Khan to break off his alliance with us, in which case he was promised support from Candahar. Shere Khan, the Commander of the Khan's Pathan Infantry, I had desired never to be allowed to enter my camp. I have since ascertained that this man actually proposed to make an attack on my camp. I was strongly recommended by many of my friends to take my departure and return to Jacobabad; but I knew that the moment I attempted to leave would be the signal for an outbreak, that the roads would be stopped, and I could see no end to the harm that would ensue.

83. This was the state of affairs when I received your welcome letter, informing me of the arrival of my brother, Major Malcolm Green, from Hindoostan, with a squadron of Sind Irregular Horse, and of his departure the next day with a detachment of the Sind Irregular Horse to join me. This Officer had just arrived at Jacobabad after a march of 2,500 miles, during the hottest part of the year. The natives of the country declared it utterly impossible to reach Khelat at this season of the year (July). In the first place the heat of the desert was considered deadly, and in the next the rains had set in on the mountains, and on this account the Moola Pass was considered closed, the river from which it takes its name becoming so swollen that in its rush it carried all before it. Not many years ago a whole caffila was caught in one of these rushes, and completely annihilated.

84. The narrow escape Major Malcolm Green and his detachment had of a similar fate, he will have reported to you; nevertheless, he accomplished the march from Jacobabad to Khelat, marching in the middle of the day, in fifteen days, twenty-one being the usual time occupied. Two troopers were struck dead by the sun near Gundava. From Gundava to the mouth of the Pass to Angera the top, seven days' march, no grain and little forage are procurable, and these had to be carried by the men.

85. The detachment arrived at Khelat on the 1st August, much to the delight of the poor, the merchants, and lovers of peace; but to the disgust of the evil-minded. I now felt that I had gained sufficient

influence amongst the people and Chiefs, and backed by two hundred Sind Horse, I could take a higher hand with the Darogah.

86. I therefore requested, that at my next interview with the Khan, Gool Mahomed might be present, as well as all the people of any note at Khelat; and when I proceeded, accompanied by Major Green, to the citadel, I found all assembled.

87. I then informed Darogah Gool Mahomed, that all I had attempted for the benefit of the Khan, his master, and the country in general, had been thwarted by him; that he was hated throughout the whole country; and that he must be aware that I alone had saved his life, out of respect to the Khan and his own great age; and that I now most strongly advised him in no way to meddle with the administration of Beloochistan. He promised obedience.

88. Some few days afterwards I was informed that Shere Khan, the Commandant of Infantry, had been seen coming at midnight to the lines of my escort, for the purpose, as I ascertained, of trying to tamper with the men of the Sind Irregular Horse.

89. On His Highness' next visit to my tent, I informed him that I was fully aware of what was going on, and that I had ordered my men, if they found Shere Khan in their lines at any hour, to shoot him.

90. I further requested that he might never be admitted to my presence.

91. The Chiefs of Beloochistan having accomplished their work in Mekran, were now in full march back to Khelat; from the time this was ascertained to be the case, Gool Mahomed ceased his annoyances.

92. During the whole of this period I had received the greatest possible assistance from Shagasse Wullee Mahomed, who, although nominated Wuzeer, had never been allowed really to act in that capacity; he had, however, great influence amongst the Chiefs and people, and never missed a day paying me a visit and giving me the soundest and best advice; his advice always was,—“Be patient and do not attempt any violence; all good men are with you.”

93. He warned me of the attempt to tamper with my men, and I need not say the attempt was met by them with the utmost contempt. He kept me informed of every thing, supported me in every way. One of his brothers was with the army in Mekran, another was Naib of Cutchee.

94. By his unflinching fidelity to myself, he secured the bitter

enmity of the Darogah and his associates, as also the suspicions of his master, the Khan.

95. The Affghan Envoy now appeared to think it time to depart, and the Khan sent me for perusal a letter which he proposed to send to Dost Mahomed.

96. I, however, declined to read it, and told him my advice was that he should remain on friendly terms with his neighbors ; that he was aware of the purport of the articles of the Treaty between Khelat and the British Government ; that I had, from the first, declined to interfere in any way with his relations with the Affghans ; and that I was quite indifferent as to whether the Envoy went or remained : the latter soon after departed.

97. The Chiefs of Beloochistan were now within a couple of marches, and I strongly advised the Khan, now that they had proved their fidelity in his service beyond a doubt, to receive them worthily, to reward them, and to forget that they had ever been in rebellion against him.

98. On their arrival, I complimented them on their fidelity to the Khan, and, before him, presented the principal Chief with slight presents, to show my appreciation of their service : this took place with the sanction, and in presence of the Khan.

99. I had hoped that he would follow my example, but in this I regret to say I was disappointed. The Chiefs, however, behaved very well, they thanked me for what I was trying to do for them ; and repeatedly told me that my presence alone had saved the country from the wildest anarchy, and prevented its falling into the hands of the Affghans.

100. They now begged me to use my influence, to make up a desperate blood feud between the Zeereekzie and Moosane tribes ; the Chief of the latter, Morad Khan, having been killed during the disturbances at Khelat the year before.

101. This I said I would endeavor to settle, and, after much trouble and much opposition from the Khan and his ill-advisers, the matter was satisfactorily arranged, and the feud stanchied, the Khan becoming responsible for the price of blood.

102. Generally, from the Chieftains of Beloochistan I have received the greatest assistance ; in fact, had it not been so, it would have been impossible to have kept the country quiet. These Chieftains are a



wild hot-headed race, but I found that patiently reasoning with them had its full effect.

103. For the old Darogah there was also some excuse. He professed his rage and hatred at the sight of an Englishman on account of the affairs that occurred before and after the death of Mehrab Khan : he had lived through the reigns of all the Khans from Nusseer (1775) to that of the present youth, and had participated personally in the scenes of blood and treachery which stained the Courts of those wild Chieftains ; and he was now attempting to follow the same course he had seen so often succeed on former occasions.

104. But to resume. Affairs being, at least for a time, satisfactorily settled in Mekran, I strongly advised His Highness to make preparations to proceed against the Murree tribe situated in the hills to the north-east of Cutchee, who had thrown off their allegiance to him ; who have for this last year closed the Bolan Pass, plundering the caffilas proceeding by that route ; and who were setting all authority at defiance. I had also another reason for recommending his proceeding against the Murrees : I wished to see all his clans, and their Chiefs collected around him ; and hoped, that if he could lead them with success, and saw them with his own eyes working about him, mutual confidence would be restored.

105. I still have every hope of bringing this intention to a successful issue.

---

I NOW propose making a few observations on the geography, tribes, government, history, military force, revenue, &c. ; but on all these matters Mr. Masson, in the 4th volume of his Travels in Beloochistan, enters so fully, and is so correct, that there is not much left for me to say on these subjects. I have not yet had an opportunity of travelling about the country, as I should have wished, my presence at the capital having been absolutely necessary, and my constant vigilance and attention being required in preventing disturbances.

#### BOUNDARY OF BELOOCHISTAN.

It is almost impossible to define the exact boundary of His Highness the Khan's dominions ; but as far as I have been able to ascertain,





they are bounded on the north by the Affghan Province, Sharawuk, and the desert of Sristan; to the west the same desert, and the Persian Provinces of Mekran—a line drawn from Nooskee, a town in the north-west corner of the Province of Sarawan, down southward through Punjgoor, Kedge, to the sea, would define, as correctly as I can ascertain, the present western boundary. In the days of the great Nusseer Khan (1785) the country, as far west as Bumpoor, owed allegiance to, and paid revenue to, the Khan of Khelat, but these have gradually fallen away, until the Provinces of Punjgoor and Kedge acknowledge but a feeble allegiance; and an attempt this year was made by a partisan of Persia, Azad Khan of Kharran, to detach them entirely from the Khan. A small map reduced from Pottinger by Major M. Green is attached to this memo., in which is shown the advance of the Persian forces during the late Persian war, and also the position occupied by His Highness Nusseer Khan's troops to resist them. Sibb, Jalk, and Bumpoor, and all the Provinces west to Shiraz, are still in their possession, and acknowledge allegiance to the Shah of Persia. I believe it was the intention of the Persians to have advanced to Punjgoor and Kedge, and occupied that district within twelve marches of the head of the Moola Pass. Much grain is grown in these Provinces, as well as in Kharran, and supplies for a force are generally plentiful; there are several forts also built, one particularly, by name Kote Bodun, of considerable strength, that is to say, of such strength that a force unprovided with artillery could not take it.

2. The eastern boundaries are the Murree and Boogtee Hills and Sind; to the south, the sea.

#### TRIBES.

In touching on the tribes of Beloochistan, I shall only make a slight general sketch of them, as they exist at present. The history of their origin, and from whence they came, &c., I must leave to abler hands than mine. There are no written records in the country, and the only information to be gained is from confused traditions, handed down from father to son, and from which I have not had time, or opportunity, to sift the truth from the falsehood. All would wish you to believe that they are of Arabian origin, but the great physical distinction which exists amongst them, would appear to deny this. I have myself travelled among, and been much mixed up with, the

tribes of Syria and Central Asia, and from observing the habits and customs of those people, and contrasting them with these, am decidedly of opinion, that most of the Belooch, and many of the Brahooe Kurds for instance, are of Arabic origin, and came into the country considerably later than others. The Gitchees of Punjgoor are said to be of Rajpoot origin, and certainly, in appearance, they materially differ from many of the others. I have not yet been able to ascertain for any certainty the actual number of the different tribes, and much difficulty exists as to their respective numerical strength. Each Chief will make out his tribe as numerous as he can; and every act and question is at present looked upon with so much suspicion, that I have refrained from questioning too closely on any subject. I should say, however, that in placing the number of tribes and their divisions at three hundred and eighty, or four hundred, was pretty near the mark; some of these may only consist of twenty people, but their Chiefs are as proud, and indignant at any slight, as if he was followed by twenty thousand men. Beloochistan Proper, or, as the Brahooes call it, the Kohistan, is divided into two distinct Provinces—to the north Sarawan, to the south Jalawan. The whole of the tribes are divided between these two Provinces, those of Sarawan ranging themselves under the banner of the Chief of that Province, and those of Jalawan in a like manner under that of the Chief of Jalawan. The Raisance tribe always furnish the Chief, or Rais, of this Province; the Zehree that of Jalawan. The Chief of Sarawan, on all state occasions, takes the right of His Highness the Khan, and the Chief of each clan take his place according to the position his tribe holds amongst the family of tribes of Sarawan, all on the right. They are so jealous of their position in this respect, that one Chief sitting above another, frequently leads to bloodshed in presence of the Khan himself. The Chief of Jalawan takes the left, and his clans are arranged in due order; each of these Chiefs has his standard, kettle-drums, and minstrels or bards. The standard of Sarawan is red—that of Jalawan yellow; in camp they are planted in front of the Chief's tent—on the march they are carried before him. When either of these Chiefs is by himself, the *nagara*, or kettle-drum, is beaten at stated times during the day; but when they accompany the Khan, the drums of His Highness are alone allowed to be struck. The tribes of Sarawan generally hold a higher social position than those of Jalawan, notwithstanding that the latter are nearer the British frontier. Many are traders, particularly the

men of the Mamoshie tribe, and horse dealers, proceeding to all parts of India, Bombay, Madras, and Calcutta. The members of these Sarawan tribes are also individually better clothed and armed than those of Jalawan, and contain more mounted men. There is a saying in the country, that Sarawan is the Khan's sword, Jalawan his gun; the former priding themselves as swordsmen, the latter as good shots.

2. The Province of Sarawan is much richer in produce of every sort. Wheat, barley, and delicious fruit of every description abounds, and it altogether forms a strange contrast to its sister Province of Jalawan. The present Chief of Sarawan and the principal Noble of Beloochistan is Moola Mahomed, a young man of excellent address and manners; he is not on good terms with the present Khan, nor was he with his brother, the late Nusseer Khan. I have always met with the greatest assistance from him, and he professes, and has shown by his acts, his wish to be considered a fast friend to the British Government.

3. The Province of Jalawan, the southern Province of Beloochistan, is inhabited by clans who differ much from the above in their manners and habits. They are dispersed amongst the mountain ranges of the Provinces, living under camel-hair tents and in caves, their principal employment being to tend the innumerable flocks of sheep who graze on the hill-side; they are generally very poor, and ignorant to a degree hardly to be believed; they know little of the value of money—in fact *refuse* to accept it, and will exchange a goat for a yard of the most common cloth. They are generally armed with an indifferent matchlock, with perhaps half-dozen charges of powder and ball; they are considered most hardy, simple mountaineers; and, could they be induced to enlist, would make most excellent soldiers. I am told, at times upwards of twenty thousand can be collected; but it is difficult to estimate these numbers with any degree of certainty.

4. The present Chief of Jalawan is Taj Mahomed, whose manners and general bearing are characteristic of the tribes of which he is Chief. Although rough and plain-spoken, I have put much faith in his word, and have had no reason to regret it. To the south of the Province of Jalawan comes the small one of Beyla or Sas, governed by the Jam. This Chief has for many years been trying to throw off his allegiance to the Khan of Khelat, with a view of becoming an independent Prince. In the form of government, as first constituted, it was ordained that on all occasions effecting the welfare of the Brahooc

government generally, for the Khan to call to his council the Chiefs of Sarawan and Jalawan, and the matter in question was discussed and settled with their advice and concurrence; but this rule has long fallen into disuse, and for many years it has been the first act of a Khan, after ascending his throne, to sow dissension amongst his tribes, and set up one against the other, after which the good or evil government of the country has depended much on the individual character of the Khan. If indolent and dissipated, some of his household has generally taken (under the title of Wuzeer) charge of the government and ruled in the name of the Khan; the latter interfering in no way in the affairs of his country, and being satisfied in being but nominally its head.

#### MILITARY FORCE.

The military force of Beloochistan entirely depends on the collections of the tribes. As stated under a different head, Beloochistan is divided into two principal Provinces, Sarawan and Jalawan, under their respective Chiefs; these Provinces are again sub-divided amongst the innumerable Chiefs and the clans into small estates, each Chief holding his estates free of tax, on condition of furnishing a certain quota of men for military service when called upon by the Khan. If the Khan and the cause be popular, there is little difficulty in collecting the quotas, or even double the actual number bound to serve; but if the Khan or cause be unpopular, it is with the greatest difficulty a man can be obtained. This was most prominently proved in the case of Mehrab Khan, who was most unpopular amongst his Chiefs and tribes on account of the cruelty of his Wuzeer Daood Mahomed; consequently, when the British entered Khelat territory, and Mehrab Khan called his tribes and Chiefs around him, but few obeyed the call. The British force advanced unopposed to the walls of Khelat, and at the time of the assault, there were not five hundred fighting-men in the City. It is seldom an attempt is made to collect all the clans of the country, the expense to the Khan being very great, he having to feed each man as long as they may be collected, as also to make presents, &c., to the Chiefs, who are so sensitive, that if the slightest favor is shown by the Khan to one more than another, the offended Chief will leave the camp with his clan, and many of his fellow Chiefs, who may be friends, or have formed what is called Sungbundee, or brotherhood, with him, will also depart with their followers.

2. Blood feuds of long standing exist between many of these tribes, and a regular debtor and creditor account is kept. For instance, in two divisions of the Raisanee tribe, a feud had existed for many years. I am well acquainted with the Chiefs: the debtor and creditor account was balanced about three years ago by Sirdar Moola Mahomed killing the uncle of Sirdar Mahomed Khan Rustomjee, who then killed two nephews of the former: both are now on good and friendly terms. The Khan can, if he wishes it, settle these feuds by giving to the aggrieved party the price of blood, in land or otherwise; but these feuds are generally encouraged with a view to prevent a combination of the tribes against the head.

3. For the above-mentioned reasons, it is very difficult to estimate what force the Khan of Khelat can bring into the field:—his popularity, liberality, the cause of the assembly, the season of the year, for during the harvest very many men will stay away who would otherwise attend. During the reign of the great Nusseer Khan, who was most popular and liberal, the Prince was able to assemble forty or fifty thousand men, but of late years I should say twelve thousand was a fair estimate, perhaps too large, if any thing. Their arms are matchlock, sword, and shield, and the troops are mostly infantry. The Sarawan tribes might muster eight hundred horsemen, and the Belooch of Cutchee, Rinds, Muzzees, Doombkees, &c., one thousand more; in the plains they would be contemptible foes, as a good regiment of horse might ride through an army of them, but in their hills and passes they would be formidable; they are generally excellent shots, and pride themselves on being mountaineers.

#### MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

The most remarkable trait among these wild tribes is their hospitality, and, as amongst the Arabs, a guest is held sacred. I may here mention that during my residence in the country, now nearly twelve months, that although my tent has always been open and without a guard, and many valuable arms lying about, that neither myself nor escort have lost the value of a rupee: three horses were certainly stolen one night from the lines of my escort by four Affghans of Sarawuk; but immediately it became known, the news was passed like lightning through the country; and although the robbers had a start of eight hours, and had only eighty miles to go to pass the frontier,



they were caught, and the horses returned to me within forty-eight hours. It must be borne in mind, that, during this period, the country has been bordering on the wildest anarchy; but in this case every man considered his personal honor to be concerned, and, for the moment, all forgot their discord to save, what they called, the honor of Beloochistan. In their manners I have found the lower classes simple, respectful, and cheerful, fond of joking, &c., and in manner very different from the insolent swagger of the Affghan. The Chiefs are generally well-mannered and polite, although proud, independent, and plain-spoken, jealous of each other, and all, high and low, credulous and superstitious. All are most tolerant with regard to religion, in fact are careless in its observance. The women of the country also hold a much higher position than I have ever observed in any Mahomedan country; they have no objection to talk to a stranger, and, amongst the higher classes, they are in the habit of being employed in the most important duties, and consulted in most affairs touching the well-being of the country. In cases of emergency, one of the Khan's wives, his sister, or mother, is generally sent to collect the tribes, and in cases of two tribes attempting to fight, the women generally go between them and stop bloodshed: to kill women even accidentally in an affray is considered a great misfortune. Slavery is very common in Beloochistan, and there are few families of any pretension to respectability who do not possess a certain number of slaves, male and female. Many are brought yearly from Muscat, others from parts of Mekran; and some few high-priced female slaves are brought from Affghanistan: they all appear to be well cared for, happy, and contented.

#### REVENUE.

The revenue of the Khan of Khelat is, in comparison to the extent of country he is supposed to rule, exceedingly small; one of the principal causes is that the greater part of the country is held in feudal tenure by the Chiefs, who pay no tax. The only revenue derived by the Khan is from certain towns and villages in Beloochistan and Cutch Gundava, such as Mustoong, Khelat, Gundava, &c. The duties on trade and caffilas form another source of revenue; a certain amount is also yearly due from the Provinces of Punjgoor and Kedge; but this is merely nominal. A good deal of the land revenue is paid in grain, the land belonging to the Khan in the Province of Sarawan is generally

farmed to some bunniah at Khelat. I do not estimate the whole revenue accruing to the Khan at more than three lakhs.

(Signed) HENRY GREEN, *Major,*  
*Political Agent at the Court of H. H. the Khan of Khelat.*

---

APPENDIX A.

---

AFTER compliments, &c. It is well known that when the Khan Sahib came on the late happy occasion, I informed him that I should go to perform the "Fatiha" over the deceased Mahomed Nusseer Khan. Also, was it with your permission that I came to Khelat, after performing the "Fatiha." I observed that the Kohistan generally was not favored or thanked by Khodadad Khan, nor was there any friendly companionship between Mullan Mahomed Raisanee of Sarawan, Sirdar and Chief, Taj Mahomed Zahree, Chief of the whole State of Jalawan, &c; and the said Khan, acting on the advice of mean men, he raised all this dissension amongst the Nobles, and became of opinion that I was one of his opponents. I told him that to bear animosity toward the Chiefs of Jalawan and Sarawan was not fitting for rulers, that it could not be advisable to believe in the stories of interested persons, and behave improperly towards one's subjects. The whole of the Chiefs of Jalawan and Sarawan said, "Turn out the Darogah Gool Mahomed and Gungoo; we will then become obedient." However, the end of the matter was that Khan Kodadad Khan, listening to the statements of interested persons, on the morning of Wednesday, the 20th Mohurum 1274 (date doubtful,) before sunrise, discharged a volley upon our heads from cannon and muskets, and we all, for the safety of our lives, took up a post in the gardens, where the mother of the deceased Khan, Beebee Mah Gunj (?) resided, also the family of Taj Mahomed Zahree, and the children of Meer Mahomed Khan Attarzhie. They continued to fire upon us without relaxing. After a time the Syuds brought the Koran between us, and the contention ceased. On Thursday evening all the Ameers of Jalawan and Sarawan, becoming as one body, left the City of Khelat (*we left*) and it was agreed that we should halt at Khozdar (?)<sup>\*</sup> This is the state of the case as represented to the Sirkar. Please your Excellency, before

\* The word is written Huzdai or Huzdarar.

the conquest of Sind, many days past, we have been desirous to show our servitude, and afterwards, when the Sahibs became rulers of Sind, as well as other four quarters of the globe, we still hoped for employment in your service while on the borders. Tush Allah, I shall not be found wanting in fulfilling my trust, according to orders, to the best of my ability! I consider myself a well-wisher of the bountiful Sirkar, and at this time the English Sirkar is the sovereign of the whole world. A Governor such as Khodadad Khan can never succeed with the high Ameer; there will be sedition and disturbance in the whole of Kohistan. On this account we represent that some other Ameer of the children of Mahomed Zahree be selected, so that the affairs of the Kohistan may be settled. Henceforth it is the Sirkar's pleasure. It was necessary to state the case. May your Excellency ever be in safety.

Kanoz (?) Murree, on the 17th Mohiurram, having reached Khelat early in the morning of the 20th, they fired guns and muskets upon us and the Ameer all named in the list—Sirdar Mullan Mahomed Sarawanee, Sirdar Meer Taj Mahomed Zahree, and Sirdar Ameer Dad Khan Kharranee, and Sirdar Meer Nooroodeen Mogul and Meer Kahara (?) son of Meer Faqueer Mahomed and other Ameer—Rustum Zahi and Mogul Zahi—altogether 15,000, are waiting in Khozdar for the Sirkar's answer. Send for the Ameer to Kurrachee, or let them go to Khangurh. In this way all the Ameer will be brought to their places.

(Signed) F. J. GOLDSMITH, *Major,*  
*Assistant Commissioner for Jagheers.*

KURRACHEE, }  
24th September 1857. }

PURPORT OF THE URZ DASHT ACCOMPANYING THE LETTER.

SINCE, by the will of Heaven, Meer Mahomed Nusseer Khan died, we Beloochees appointed his brother, Meer Khodadad Khan, in his room upon the Musnud, supposing that he would duly conduct the affairs of State as before, but this supposition has proved vain, for two or three months have scarcely passed since his assumption of sovereignty, when he associates in council and elsewhere with low and bad men, such, for instance, as Gungoo Hindoo and the Darogah Goolam, men who are full of deceit and treachery, and a Murree named Kamun, a traitor to the British Government and the enemy of us

Nobles, has been summoned by him against our expressed wishes. The Murrree having entered Khelat on the 17th Mohurram, three days after, on the 19th of the same month, early in the morning, about sunrise, brought out the artillery and soldiers upon us unawares, and attacked us, while the family of Sirdar Taj Mahomed Khan Zahree, and Meer Mahomed Khan Attarzhie, with the mother of the deceased Khan, and the harem were in the garden. Guns and muskets poured volleys on us like hail. Being without remedy, we fought also to release ourselves. They fired upon the ladies of the harem and tore the tents to pieces, and broke the poles; in short, men were killed on both sides in the conflict. After 2 o'clock p. m., the engagement ceased. He sent a man to tell us to go, and we were turned out of the place. The harem have been kept as prisoners. The mother of the deceased Khan does not receive the rights accorded to her, owing to her son's services by the Sirkar; moreover, she is constantly afflicted. We, the Ameer, seeing no remedy from our own sovereign from becoming destroyed and scattered, respectfully submit our own case to you.

The last few lines are somewhat more in detail, but not very clear.

(Signed) F. J. GOLDSMITH, *Major,*  
*Assistant Commissioner for Jagheers.*

No. 2089 of 1857.

POLITICAL DEPARTMENT.

TRUE copies of Persian letters and translations forwarded for the information of Political Superintendent on the Frontier, Upper Sind.

The bearers of the letters were informed that till the Jam obtained the Khan's forgiveness for his treachery and rebellion, the Commissioner would not receive his messenger, nor send any reply to his missives.

(Signed) H. B. E. FRERE,  
*Commissioner in Sind.*

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE;  
*Camp Mehur, Shikar Collectorate,* }  
26th November 1857.

FROM

H. WAKEFIELD, ESQUIRE,

*Assistant Surgeon,  
3rd Regiment Sind Irregular Horse,*

TO

MAJOR HENRY GREEN,

*Political Resident at the Court of  
His Highness the Khan of Khelat.*

SIR,

I HAVE the honor to forward you, according to your request, a few remarks on the health and variety of diseases which came under my notice both in the detachment of Sind Horse, as also amongst those of the inhabitants of Khelat, which extended over a period of little less than three months. That the number of patients of the latter never exceeded five or six on an average daily, cannot, I think, by any means, be a sure criterion as to the healthiness of the town, or the reverse. I fully believe that had there been some house in the city set apart for seeing the sick, and easy of access, that the number would have been far greater, more especially by the time when the advantage of medical relief became generally known. The gratitude expressed by the few who profited will, in itself, show the reasonability of my supposition.

On reference to the Medical Report of the squadron of Sind Horse, I find the average daily number of patients were three, including accidents—these cases have, for the most part, consisted of quotidian fever of a very mild form, and which invariably yielded to the usual simple treatment, there being no complication, such as diarrhœa, &c.

Many men who had previously suffered at Jacobabad, and in whom an attack was generally of monthly occurrence, found most decided benefit from this most healthy climate, resulting in most cases in a cessation of fever. Ophthalmia occurred twice during the month of October, which I attribute to the cold easterly wind at night; the remaining cases consisted of simple accidents, such as are incidental to a cavalry regiment.

Our encampment lay in some fields at a distance from the town and sheltered in part from the easterly wind by a long range of hills which run parallel to another range on the west, the two combining form the lateral boundaries of the valley of Khelat.

The town is situated on a slope of a hill to the west of the valley : like most native cities, it is entirely devoid of all drainage, the houses closely pushed together, a small space between each row forming a confined and ill-ventilated lane, into which is thrown refuse, rubbish, &c.—this is left to rot and so becomes a hot-bed for fever. The ill effects of this want of cleanliness is easily to be noticed by a common observer, for he has only to compare the inhabitants of the town to the cultivators and owners of gardens, whose houses are well situated on their own ground and exposed to the fresh breeze: the inhabitants of these are a strong healthy race, living to a great age, fit to undergo the very severe weather of winter, and other hardships.

From the very defective state of the city, it is a matter of no surprise to find the inhabitants suffer severely from fever: the deaths from this disease, according to native statements, are very numerous. I had no means of arriving at a fair calculation, it occurs as an epidemic, and, from the description given, I should think it allied to a low kind of typhus, resulting from the filth which is allowed to accumulate. Ophthalmia is another disease, which is common to children, induced, no doubt, from the want of proper attention to washing and the utter ignorance of treating such cases at the commencement: the sad results of this is often to be met with amongst the young and old. There are other diseases to be met with, common to other countries; but as I was never called on to treat such, I cannot relate their peculiarities, if such exist.

The air of Khelat is peculiarly dry and pure, owing to its great height above the level of the sea, nor is there any heat during the hottest months that can be called oppressive; throughout the summer there was invariably a gentle south-westerly breeze blowing, adding much to this delightful climate, which, I think, is similar in many respects to that of the most favored countries in Europe.

Almost all the flowers and fruit trees that grow in our European gardens are to be met with. Amongst the most prized are the vine, apricot, apple, and mulberry—the former is indeed excellent. It is permitted to attach itself in its growth to an adjoining tree, and in consequence grows to a great height, but to the destruction of its supporter. There are several species cultivated, which vary in size, as also in flavor. The apple also grows to great perfection, and if the skill of other enlightened countries was more diffused amongst the cultivators here, the improvements would soon show themselves amongst the

orchards. A grass, called lucerne, similar to clover, is extensively grown, as upon this they feed their cattle during the winter months when the snow covers the ground: this grass is left to dry in the sun, and, when dry, formed into trusses, until there is need to use it. Wheat is also cultivated wherever there is ground to be found—this is not universal, as part of the valley consists of stony ground. A small shrub, possessing a peculiar essential oil resembling that of the lavender, flourishes here as also on the hills—this affords capital forage for camels.

The supply of water is both abundant and pure, it rises from a rock in the neighborhood, and is sufficient in quantity for the purposes of the cultivators: it is carried to the extreme end of the valley by an aqueduct: no doubt other springs exist, but are as yet unknown to the inhabitants.

My short residence in the country did not permit me to enter so closely into subjects as I could wish, but as the autumn is popularly known to be the most unhealthy months of the year, I consider that there is little more as regards the healthiness of the climate to be learnt.

I beg to forward with these few remarks the range of the thermometer taken in a hill tent.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

(Signed) H. WAKEFIELD,

*Assistant Surgeon.*

---

*Khelat, August 8, 1858.*

DATE, 1858.	THERMOMETER.			DIRECTION OF WIND.			THE RANGE WAS TAKEN FROM THE THERMOMETER IN A HILL TENT WITH DOORS OPEN.	
	A. M.	P. M.	P. M.	A. M.	P. M.	P. M.		
	8.	2.	8.	8.	2.	8.		
August .....	72	90	73	S.	W.	W.	Pleasant cool weather, gentle breeze. Few clouds collected in the east towards evening. Fine cool breeze. Clouds towards evening in south-east. Cloudy more or less throughout the day. Strong breeze. Cloudy strong breeze, with a little dust towards evening. Strong breeze. Few clouds. Gentle breeze. Ditto. Ditto. Ditto in the west. Strong breeze with dust. Strong breeze from 2 P. M., subsided at sun-set. Ditto ditto ditto. Ditto No clouds. Gentle breeze. Ditto. Strong breeze. Cloudy strong breeze. Heavy clouds, especially in the south-west. Strong wind. Much dust. Ditto. No breeze. Cloudless. Cloudless. Ditto. A few clouds. No breeze. Strong breeze. Much dust. Gentle breeze. Clouds in the east. Strong breeze. Ditto. Cloudy, especially in the east. Strong breeze. Very strong breeze. Dust strong. Gentle breeze. Cloudless.	
8th								
9th	77	91	71	W.	E.	E.		
10th	73	93	75	S. W.	W.	S. W.		
11th	73	93	71	S. W.	N. E.	N. E.		
12th	71	90	69	E. E.	W.	E.		
13th	74	94	73	S. W.	W.	S. W.		
14th	76	96	74	W.	N. E.	S. W.		
15th	75	93	75	S. W.	S. W.	W.		
16th	80	94	70	S. W.	W.	W.		
17th	75	96	74	S. W.	W.	W.		
18th	74	94	71	S. W.	S. W.	S. W.		
19th	73	90	71	S. W.	S. W.	S. W.		
20th	75	93	61	W.	N. W.	W.		
21st	69	94	70	N. W.	N. W.	W.		
22nd	77	94	72	N. W.	W.	W.		
23rd	78	94	72	W.	S. W.	W.		
24th	73	91	70	N. W.	N. W.	W.		
25th	75	86	65	N. W.	N. W.	W.		
26th	68	88	64	W.	W.	W.		
27th	73	94	67	S. W.	N.	N. W.		
28th	74	93	66	S. W.	N.	N.		
29th	75	94	73	S. W.	S. W.	W.		
30th	74	93	75	W.	W.	W.		
31st	70	93	68	W.	N.	N.		
1st	75	88	65	W.	W.	W.		
2nd	70	89	70	S. W.	S. W.	W.		
3rd	76	89	65	S. W.	S. W.	W.		
4th	75	84	67	W.	W.	W.		
5th	75	86	64	W.	W.	W.		
SEPTEMBER .....								



*Khelat, August 8, 1861.*

DATE, 1858.	THERMOMETER.			DIRECTION OF WIND.			THE RANGE WAS TAKEN FROM THE THERMOMETER IN A HILL TENT WITH DOORS OPEN.
	A. M.	P. M.	P. M.	A. M.	P. M.	P. M.	
	8.	2.	8.	8.	2.	8.	
SEPTEMBER .....	6th	75	92	N. W.	N. W.	W. N.	Breeze sprung up at 2 P. M., subsided at sun-set. Few clouds.
	7th	70	90	N. W.	W. N.	N. N.	No breeze. Cloudless.
	8th	72	89	N. W.	N.	N.	Gentle breeze. Few clouds.
	9th	73	78	W.	N. W.	N. W.	Storm passed over the valley from north to south, thunder and vivid lightning in the north. Few drops of rain.
	10th	71	73	N. W.	N.	N.	Heavy thunder clouds, signs of a storm in the south. Slight fall of rain.
	11th	60	81	N.	N.	N.	Gentle breeze. Somewhat cloudy.
	12th	60	81	N.	N.	W.	Ditto.
	13th	74	89	N. W.	N. W.	N. W.	Cloudy throughout the day.
	14th	75	85	N. W.	N. W.	N. W.	Fine and cloudless.
	15th	68	86	N. W.	N. W.	N. W.	A few clouds. Gentle breeze.
	16th	73	85	N. W.	N. W.	N.	Strong breeze. Heavy clouds.
	17th	63	83	N.	N. W.	N.	Dark clouds from south to east.
	18th	69	79	N. W.	N. W.	N. W.	Night very cold.
	19th	60	75	N. W.	N. W.	N.	Strong breeze.
	20th	64	83	N.	W.	W.	Ditto.
	21st	61	86	N.	N.	N.	Gentle breeze. Cloudless.
	22nd	63	86	N. W.	N. W.	N.	Ditto.
	23rd	63	84	N.	N.	N.	Ditto.
	24th	66	83	N.	N.	N.	Ditto.
	25th	67	85	N.	W.	N. W.	Ditto.
	26th	64	79	N. W.	W.	N. W.	Ditto.
	27th	63	81	N. W.	N. W.	N. W.	Ditto.
	28th	59	74	N.	N. W.	N. W.	Ditto.
	29th	65	79	N.	W.	N. W.	Ditto.
	30th	64	74	N.	N.	N.	Comet seen in north-west by west, 7-30 P. M.
OCTOBER .....	1st	61	72	N.	N.	N.	Heavy clouds with strong breeze during afternoon.
	2nd	62	76	N.	N. W.	N. W.	Slight breeze during the day.
	3rd	60	78	N.	N.	N.	Strong breeze.
				N.	N. W.	N. W.	Gentle ditto. Ice in water-jars (outside tent).
				N.	N.	N. E.	Ditto.
				N.	N.	N.	Ditto.

4th	61	75	54	N.	N.	Ditto.	Ditto.	Ditto.
5th	63	78	53	N. E.	N. E.	N. E.	Ditto.	Ditto.
6th	64	76	54	N. E.	N. E.	Ditto.	Ditto.	Ditto.
7th	63	77	55	N. E.	N. E.	Ditto.	Ditto.	Ditto.
8th	65	76	54	N. E.	N. E.	Ditto.	Ditto.	Ditto.
9th	63	75	50	N. E.	N. E.	Strong breeze.	Ditto.	[seldom higher than this outside.
10th	56	76	54	N. E.	N. E.	Slight ditto.	Ditto.	Thermometer at 6 A. M. 27°—it was
11th	60	74	51	N. W.	N. W.	Few clouds in the east.	Ditto.	Ditto.
12th	61	70	48	N. E.	N. E.	Cloudless.	Ditto.	Ditto the tent.
13th	59	69	50	N.	N.	Ditto.	Ditto.	Ditto.
14th	60	68	51	N.	N. E.	Ditto.	Ditto.	Ditto.

(Signed) H. WAKEFIELD,  
*Assistant Surgeon, 3rd Regiment Sind Irregular Horse.*

(True Copies)  
 H. L. ANDERSON,  
*Secretary to Government.*

FROM

MAJOR H. B. R. GREEN,

*Sind Horse, and Political Agent, Khelat,*

TO

THE POLITICAL SUPERINTENDENT AND  
COMMANDANT ON THE FRONTIER OF  
UPPER SIND.

SIR,

IN continuation of my former correspondence from Baugh, I have the honor to report—

2. That the forces of His Highness the Khan, having assembled at Baugh, by the 21st January, to the number of about four thousand horse and four thousand foot, His Highness broke up his camp, and marched from that city on the morning of the 22nd, and having crossed the desert running through the centre of Cutch Gundava, encamped on the morning of the 24th at the village of Sonia, close under the eastern hills of Cutchee.

3. The force having been detained here a few days, for the purpose of making some necessary arrangements before entering the hills, broke ground on the morning of the 29th, and encamped that evening in front of the Segaree Pass.

4. On the morning of the 31st, the force again moved off, and threading the Segaree, followed the course of the Leywagh river, arriving at Dryra, the head-quarters of the Boogtee tribe, on the morning of the 3rd February.

5. I was here joined by Major Malcolm Green, who assumed command of my escort, consisting of a squadron of the Sind Irregular Horse.

6. On the 5th a strong column of horse and foot was detached from the main body, for the purpose of securing the fort and town of Kahun, the head-quarters of the Murree tribe. On account of the scarcity of water on the road, it was considered injudicious marching the whole force at one time.

7. His Highness having, with the remainder of his force, moved off on the 6th, arrived before the Fort of Kahun on the 8th, having received intelligence while en route of his troops having occupied it without opposition the day previous.

8. His Highness immediately issued orders for the destruction of the fort, a large square mud one, in excellent preservation. The curtains, about three hundred yards in length and twenty-five feet high, with circular bastions at the angles, loop-holed for matchlocks, the south-east one having also an embrasure for a gun, with a ramp leading up to it from the interior, a strongly fortified gateway led into the fort, the interior of which contained a good size bazaar.

9. It having been found necessary to halt at Kahun for some days, to await the arrival of a convoy of provisions expected from Cutchee, and it being ascertained from spies that parties of the enemy were hovering about the hills in the vicinity, on the 10th three columns were detached in different directions, for the purpose of driving them off, and securing any cattle there might be near at hand.

10. These columns returned on the second day, having had slight skirmishes with the enemy, who were driven away with the loss to them of eight or ten men killed, and between eight and ten thousand head of cattle captured. A very large amount of grain had also been found, concealed in holes and caves in the surrounding hills. This, as well as the cattle, were of great service, to a force whose commissariat arrangements are not of the best description.

11. On the 22nd, Sirdar Mahomed Khan, Chief of the Lehree tribe of Brahoos, informed me that his tribe had secured one of the guns captured by the Murrees from a British detachment in the disastrous affair of Nuffosk in the year 1839. This gun, a twelve-pounder brass howitzer, was brought in next morning, and was despatched on a camel, under escort of a small body of Belooch Horse, to Jacobabad, where it arrived without accident. Some empty twelve-pounder shell and grape-shot were also found, concealed in one of the bastions of the fort.

12. During the halt at Kahun, Babel Bhan, brother of Syud Khan, the Chief of the Kaitranees, came to pay his respects to His Highness the Khan.

13. The expected convoy having arrived on the 23rd, and the spies having ascertained that the whole of the Murree tribe had assembled at a stronghold in their mountains fifty miles due north from Kahun called Mamood, and that they had given out that there it was their intention to make a stand, it was determined that the whole force should move on that place.

14. The country between Kahun and Mamood was quite unknown to any but the robbers themselves; as far as Kahun the country had been surveyed by the late General Jacob when a lieutenant of artillery, and was most accurately placed on his frontier map, but all beyond was an unknown country, and on the best map is merely represented by a blank space. It had also always been the interest of these mountain robbers to exaggerate as much as possible its difficulties.

15. The force again moved on the evening of the 24th, proceeding by two roads; Major Malcolm Green, with my escort and part of the force, proceeding by a direct route across the northern ridge of hills; His Highness the Khan, with myself and the remainder of the force, marching by a more circuitous but more practicable road: both parties joined, as previously arranged, at a watering place called Guri.

16. Leaving this on the morning of the 25th, and passing through a broad valley plentifully supplied with wood, grass, and water, the force encamped on the afternoon of the 26th at Ghira-ke-Dund, about two miles from the Magera Pass.

17. From the last halting place scouts had been sent forward to ascertain the exact position of the enemy; these men returned during the night with information that the enemy had abandoned their position and fled still deeper into their rocky fastnesses.

18. The force marched the following morning, having detached a strong body of footmen in advance to occupy the Pass, and prevent the chance of any stragglers from the enemy annoying the force during its passage.

19. The defile was found to be a difficult one, but could not have been held by a small number of men against a large body. The position taken up by the enemy to await attack was pointed out, and evidences of their having retreated but shortly before our arrival were still visible.

20. On leaving the Pass we debouched into the valley of Mamood, in which were found situated two mud forts of a similar description to that of Kahun; the parapets of the bastions at the angles had been recently raised and additional loop-holes pierced for matchlocks.

21. From spies it was ascertained that the enemy had fled in a north-west direction, and taken up their position in a valley difficult of access called Bareilly. We were also informed that they were becoming

much straitened for want of provisions, our own were also becoming exhausted; it was therefore determined that as our present positions covered the road to Baskhan, the head-quarters of the friendly tribe of the Kaitranees, that a number of camels should be detached and money sent to purchase flour, &c., from them for the use of the army. In the meantime much grain and numbers of swords and matchlocks were found hidden in the surrounding mountains.

22. On the 28th, Noor Mahomed, the Chief of the Murree tribe, with many of his followers, came into camp, tendered his submission to His Highness, and begged for mercy for his tribe. He was allowed to remain in the camp, but it was decided that the force should again advance and take up their position as near as possible in front of the enemy, when it would be easy either to fight or negotiate.

23. On the morning of the 2nd of March, the whole force again broke ground after destroying the forts, marching by two different routes; Major Malcolm Green, with my escort and part of the army, taking one route, His Highness and myself proceeding with the remainder by the other.

24. The road marched by Major Malcolm Green was almost impracticable, and many animals were lost by falling over a precipice. All the horsemen had to dismount and lead their horses. The road taken by the Khan and myself, although bad, was more practicable. No opposition was, however, offered by the enemy, and we encamped in a small valley called Keamara. The Murree videttes were here seen on the surrounding hills, watching our movements.

25. Negotiations were here opened with the Murrees, who professed their willingness to accede to any terms offered to them, and to acknowledge His Highness the Khan as their lawful Prince, and also offering hostages for their future good conduct.

26. To this arrangement I was most averse, for although there was little doubt but that the tribe had met with most severe punishment, their people having been killed, their fields and forts destroyed, all their supplies of grain and eighteen thousand head of cattle captured, yet my experience and knowledge of the innate love of plunder of these robber tribes made me fear that if some very severe example was not made of them now that they were within our grasp, they would soon again return to their old habits. However, His Highness the Khan considered that they had been sufficiently punished, and perceiving that a

similar opinion obtained amongst many of the Chiefs, some of whom were intermarried with the Murrees (Belooch Khan Dhoombkhee and Meer Khan Nugzie,) and as, up to the present time, His Highness the Khan has been the principal sufferer by the Murree depredations, I considered that it would not be judicious to attempt to force further hostilities. I therefore informed His Highness, that as far as I was concerned, he was at liberty to act as he pleased, but that His Highness would be held strictly responsible for any depredations made by this tribe on British Territory at any future period.

27. Several Murree Chiefs of note having come in with their families, (Noor Mahomed, the principal Chief, his son, Morad Buccas Kuckul, Chief of the Byarancees, &c.,) as securities for the future good conduct of the tribe, the force again marched for the plain of Cutchee, passing the Chakur defile, one of the worst I have ever beheld, and re-entered the plains of Cutchee on the morning of the 14th, and encamped at Tullee.

28. Since my return from the hills I have ascertained beyond a doubt, that the tribe was reduced to great extremities and that a large portion had fled with their families into Affghanistan.

29. I have great hopes that the effects of the proceedings above reported will have a permanent effect on the border. It is next to impossible to prevent small parties of five and six men from descending from the hills and plundering a few head of cattle, but I trust that the large and organized raids will cease.

30. The Murree tribe have long been the terror of the plain, and, since the disaster which befell the detachment of British troops under Major Clibborn in 1839, have been looked upon as invincible. Few had ever penetrated into their mountain fastnesses; and the idea of attempting such a proceeding was looked upon as an act of madness. It has now been proved to the whole country how vulnerable they are, and that their most difficult strongholds can be entered and destroyed without difficulty. In fact, their prestige has gone. This knowledge must also act with equal force on the Murrees, who, up to the present time, had firmly believed the inaccessibility of their mountains, and that the last people who could be able to punish them were the Brahoes. It was believed impossible by them, as well as by every one else on the border, that this people, so divided amongst themselves, composed of innumerable different tribes, many of whom had never heard of the

name of Murree, and many others, the Belooch, having fellow feelings with, and intermarried amongst them, with a feeble Prince at their head, such as the present Khan, could be brought together and made to act as one body.

31. The death of the late General Jacob added much to the difficulties of the undertaking. For fifteen years he had ruled these people; his name only was known, feared, and respected, such as no other ever has been, or ever will be; the enormous influence he exercised over these barbarians was even unknown to himself, nor could I have believed that any one man could unseen exert such influence, unless eighteen months of the most intimate personal acquaintance with all these border tribes, from Mekran to the farthest recesses of the Murree hills, had rendered the fact beyond a doubt. His death at the very moment of the assembly of these tribes within a march of our frontier, rendered the undertaking most difficult; but I felt that to allow these men to remain collected and unemployed under such a feeble hand as the present Khan, might lead to results which might prove unsatisfactory to Government. I considered it my duty, as reported by me, to rejoin His Highness the Khan's camp, knowing that everything would proceed satisfactorily on the frontier under the experienced hands of Captain Briggs.

32. Major Malcolm Green, Lieutenants Macauley, King, and Dickenson, were, with strong parties of the Sind Horse, directed to patrol the foot of the hills and Cutchee.

33. Major Malcolm Green joined me at Deyra, and assuming command of my escort, consisting of a squadron of the Sind Horse, accompanied me throughout the march. This Officer joined me at Khelat in July last, and has been of the greatest assistance to me; his clear sound advice has always been at my disposal, while his firm, determined, manly character, and fearless spirit, has won for him the respect and confidence of these people.

34. Doctor Wakefield, of the 3rd Regiment Sind Irregular Horse, has now been with me for the last eight months, and has by his ever readiness and disregard of personal inconvenience to attend the sick, gained the regard and gratitude of all, from the Chiefs to the poorest Belooch.

35. A map is herewith enclosed. The country from Baugh to Kahun has been copied from the late General Jacob's frontier map;



from Kahun to Tullee was surveyed under most difficult circumstances by Major M. Green, by whom the map is sketched.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

(Signed) H. GREEN, *Major,*

*Political Agent at the  
Court of His Highness the Khan of Khelat.*

JACOBABAD, }  
26th March 1859. }

---

No. 6 of 1860.

FROM

MAJOR H. GREEN,  
*Political Agent, Khelat,*

TO

THE POLITICAL SUPERINTENDENT,  
FRONTIER UPPER SIND,  
JACOBABAD.

*Camp Khelat, 14th June 1860.*

SIR,

I HAVE the honor to forward for the information of Government a Report of my proceedings with His Highness the Khan of Khelat for the year 1859-60.

2. My last Report was dated on the return of His Highness from his expedition against the Murree tribe in March 1859, from which date I propose commencing my present one.

3. On my rejoining His Highness in April, accompanied by Lieutenant Campbell commanding my escort, a squadron of the Sind Horse, and Dr. Henry Cooke, M. D., Surgeon to the Agency, His Highness' camp was at Baugh in the Province of Cutchee, where, after remaining a few days, His Highness marched to Dadur, having determined on returning to Khelat *viâ* the Bolan Pass.

4. During His Highness' stay at this town, the greater number of the Murree Chiefs arrived, and arrangements were made with them, and hostages taken for their future good conduct.

5. Towards the latter end of May, His Highness marched for the mountains, the heat in the Province of Cutchee having become extreme, daily averaging 120° in the shade.

6. In the beginning of June His Highness arrived at the town of Mustung, the capital of the Province of Sarawan.

7. Our march up the Bolan had been unattended with any event worth relating; in fact, it is a mistake to imagine that this so-called Pass offers any difficulties either for traffic or the march of troops to or from India; the Kakurs who inhabit the mountains bordering the upper portion are a miserable race of petty thieves, utterly contemptible and by no means numerous; the lower part was formerly molested by the Murrees, but since His Highness' march through their country, and the subsequent arrangements which have been made, they have ceased to molest it. It bears no comparison with the Kyber Pass, which I have also seen in part, and which is most difficult, consisting of rugged and narrow defiles inhabited by the most desperate robbers in existence, strong of frame, bold, and numerous.

8. When at Baugh, I had considered it for His Highness' benefit, now that he had reduced the rebellious Murrees to subjection, to urge upon him the necessity of bringing his Provinces situated on his western frontier in Mekran again under his control. These Provinces had, since the death of his great-grandfather, Nusseer Khan, gradually thrown off their allegiance to the Khans of Khelat; the present Khan's father, Mehrab Khan, had made a feeble effort to recover them, but had failed in doing so. During the past few years the Persians have been gradually advancing their frontiers towards Beloochistan, and during the late war between them and the British, they advanced from Bunpoor and possessed themselves of the Provinces of Sibb and Zalk, which they still hold; they have also advanced from Bunpoor *viâ* southerly direction, and occupied the Provinces of Gaih and Kusserkund, belonging to the Khelat State, and within a few marches of Kedj; and from information I had received, I felt convinced that unless His Highness asserted his right to his Provinces of Kedj and Punjgoor, that the Persians would gradually advance on them, and thus take up a position so near the British Frontier, that at some future period they might cause serious annoyance, besides being able to interrupt the caffilla road running between Affghanistan and Kur-rachee; and further, this part of Asia never having been explored or even visited by any European, I wished myself to judge, not only of its resources, but of the possibility of a hostile advance from that side towards Beloochistan and the British Frontier.

9. Having explained these reasons fully to His Highness, he entirely acquiesced in them, and promised to make the necessary

arrangements, by storing provisions and collecting his tribes, so as to be able to leave the higher mountains before the setting in of winter, which I hoped to pass in the lower Provinces of Mekran, again returning to the mountains in the spring, and before the sickly season in Mekran commenced.

10. Having arranged this matter with His Highness, I left him at Mustung, and marched to the Valley of Shawl, crossing the Daslet-i-be-doulut, and halting at Quetta, the principal town of the valley.

11. This valley has been so often described, that an elaborate account is not required from me; it is, however, remarkable for its strategical position with regard to India, it being so situated that it commands the high roads leading from Central Asia in this direction to India. Of these roads there are two, one direct *viâ* the Bolan Pass to the Province of Cutch Gundava and Shikarpoor, and the other *viâ* the table-land of Beloochistan through Khelat and Khozdar to Kurra-chee. (A map of Beloochistan which accompanies this, sketched by Major Malcolm Green from Pottinger and others, and corrected by his own surveys, well illustrates its position.)

12. At the time of our arrival it was midsummer, and the whole valley had a most beautiful aspect. The barley, wheat, and jowarree were ripe, and the apple, pear, apricot, plum, and mulberry trees, which surrounded the scattered villages of the Kasee Affghans, were laden with fruits. Its altitude, five thousand and eight hundred feet above the sea, rendered its climate also most agreeable; the valley is well watered and cultivated, but firewood is scarce, and has to be brought from some distance; it has also to be stored for the winter months, during which season the cold is very severe, and the country presents a barren and dreary aspect.

13. The Valley of Shawl has been the scene of many bloody fights; the Kakurs, inhabiting the mountains bounding the north-east of the valley, and for a short distance down the Bolan, are in the habit, when the Brahoee tribes of Sarawan, to escape the intense summer heats of Cutchee and to procure forage for their numerous flocks, drive them into the plain of the Daslet-i-be-doulut and into the surrounding mountains, of making sudden raids and carrying off the flocks: the Brahoee shepherds then collect and retaliate, and thus a constant state of petty warfare is kept up.

14. The town and fort of Quetta are in a very ruinous condition; the former contains a few banyans' shops, the latter is quite incapable

of offering the slightest resistance to any hostile force that might be brought against it.

15. After remaining at Quetta a few days, we returned to Mustung by the Valley of Berg and Khanac, which are separated from that of Shawl by the Chehul-tan mountain. We halted for three days at the village of Khanac, the residence of the Chief of Sarawan, Moola Mahomed. During our stay there I was enabled to ascend the highest peak of the Chehul-tan, about twelve thousand feet above the sea. We arrived at Mustung in the beginning of July.

16. During my stay at Khanac, I had several interviews with Sirdar Moola Mahomed, who is the principal Chief of Beloochistan, and a most intelligent young man; he quite agreed with me as to the necessity for the Khan's proceeding to Mekran, stating that unless he did so, the whole of that country would fall into the hands of his enemies. I now therefore again brought the subject to the notice of His Highness, who replied that immediately on his arrival at Khelat he would commence his preparations; however, I placed little confidence in his assurances, particularly as, during my absence from Mustung, an Affghan Vaqueel had arrived from Candahar, and had used every effort in his power to dissuade the Khan from undertaking the expedition, the Affghans being most averse to seeing a strong and united Government formed under British influence above the Bolan Pass, and wishing the Belooch State to remain the same feeble, disunited country that it had been for ages, and a prey to the first hostile comer. In those views he was assisted by many individuals around the Khan, principally personal attendants, who, from selfish and interested motives, were greatly opposed to British influence being exerted over the Khan. I, on the contrary, had an honest wish to see the tribes as far as practicable united, and working together under one responsible head in the person of the young Khan; and I felt convinced that, could such a state of affairs be brought about, the greatest advantage must accrue, not only to the people and country, but also to the British Government. I therefore determined to persevere in my efforts, and as one of the means to attain this end, I wished the Khan, at an age when impressions are most easily received and retained, to see as much of his dominions and mix as much as possible with his Chiefs and people.

17. We remained but a few days at Mustung, and then, leaving His Highness to pass there the festival of the Eed, marched to Geranee, a small village near Khelat, where we remained until joined by His

Highness in the middle of August. I then accompanied him to Khelat.

18. I now again urged upon His Highness the necessity of making preparations for his expedition, always meeting with the same reply that he was about to commence. I was perfectly aware that he would have much difficulty in collecting his tribes, as, notwithstanding my constantly representing to him the absolute necessity of being on good terms with his Chiefs, he had obstinately persisted in neither recognizing their rights nor position, and the constitution of this country is such that the Khan is only able to collect a force by keeping on good terms with his Chiefs.

19. Nothing, however, was done until the summer had passed and the winter set in, when His Highness informed me that the whole of his Chiefs had refused either to accompany him or furnish their contingents, and begged me to assist him. Feeling the importance of carrying out the expedition, and knowing that I possessed a certain influence over the Chiefs of the country, I told His Highness that if he would promise me to at once make arrangements for feeding a force, I would assist in collecting one for him at Khozdar, the capital of the Province of Jalawan, and the nearest and best point to assemble a force for operations in Mekran. His Highness promised to do all in his power, and on the 5th of November I left Khelat, accompanied by Major Malcolm Green, who had relieved Lieutenant Campbell in command of my escort, and Dr. Cooke. My intention was to proceed to the Valley of Zehree and there meet the Chief of Jalawan, Sirdar Taj Mahomed, from whom I knew I should receive every assistance. We crossed the high range of the Herboe mountains, bivouacing on the summit where the cold was very severe, and passing the defile of Joorjee, so narrow that our camels had to be unladen and the baggage carried through by hand. We arrived at Nogram, in the Valley of Zehree, on the 9th. After passing the Joorjee defile I had turned from the road to visit a curious inscription on a rock, of which I had heard at Khelat: a copy of the inscription is attached.

20. At Nogram I was met, as I expected, by Sirdar Taj Mahomed, the Chief of Jalawan, to whom I explained the reason of my coming. He readily offered every assistance, at the same time explaining that from the Khan's conduct to the Chiefs and people since his receiving the Khanate, he could expect or hope for little assistance from them. He, however, promised to collect his tribe, and those of his friends, and

to join me at Khozdar. From this I had also written to the Chief of Sarawan, who, as is customary, had descended from the mountains to pass the winter in the plains of Cutchee, also to join with his people at Khozdar as soon as possible. We then left the valley and marched across the mountains to Khozdar, where we arrived on the 23rd of November, His Highness the Khan having preceded us by a few days, marching by the upper road.

21. The Shagassce Wullee Mahomed, who had been despatched to the Province of Cutchee for the purpose of assisting in collecting the Sarawan tribes, arrived with all the force that he had been able to collect, about 1,000 horse and 2,000 foot, in the middle of January. By this time the winter had set in with extreme severity, and as food, forage and firewood were exceedingly difficult to obtain, His Highness, at my suggestion, dismissed the footmen, and with about 1,000 horse left Khozdar for Punjgoor on the 23rd January 1860.

22. As the resources of the country through which we had to pass were quite unknown, I considered that it would be injudicious on my part to accompany His Highness, unless I carried with me an extra supply of food for the men and horses of my escort. This not being procurable at Khozdar, I had been forced to send to the Province of Cutchee for it, and by reducing my escort one-half, I was enabled to follow His Highness on the 25th of February with one month's supply of grain.

23. Our first march was to Nal, the head-quarters of the Bezunjoo tribe; from thence we occupied two days in crossing the plain of Gressia, a strip of country scantily supplied with water and totally dependent on rain for cultivation; this plain or valley is inhabited by the tribes of Saka and Sajadie. Of the origin, or from where these tribes originally came, I have been able to obtain no clue; the only tradition they themselves have is, that their ancestors were kings in some distant country. I am myself inclined to believe that they are the descendants of the Scythians or Saka tribes, who either accompanied Alexander and settled in Mekran, or of those Scythians who, about the first century of the Christian era, dispossessed the Greeks of the countries bordering on the Indus, and that in all probability the name of Gressia is a corruption of that of Gedrosia, the ancient name for Mekran. During our march we also passed several of those curious mounds so frequently met with in Sind and the Punjab, as also in parts of Central Asia.

24. After passing this plain we crossed a range of mountains, the third since leaving Khozdar, and descended into the Valley of Muska; here we first saw and inspected one of those forts celebrated in this country for their strength and the pertinacity with which they are defended; they are generally built on elevations, the curtains and bastions faced with stone, the interior showing an amount of defensive ingenuity that I had never before seen in the East.

25. This valley is well cultivated with wheat and barley, and watered by a river, down the bank of which we marched to Gujjar, arriving on the 7th of March. It is a small village situated on the banks of the river and at about an equal distance from Khelat, Kedj, and Punjgoor. I determined on halting here, as I had heard from His Highness the Khan from Punjgoor that the whole of the Chiefs of that valley, as well as those of Kedj, had arrived in His Highness' camp and tendered their submission to him. He had, as suggested to him by me, destroyed all the forts as they came into his hands.

26. Having accomplished all that was required, and as the unhealthy season in Mekran was setting in, I proposed to His Highness to rejoin me at Gujjar, accompanied by all the Chiefs who had surrendered to him, and that all should proceed together to Khelat, where arrangements should be made with them and hostages taken for their future good conduct, as had been done in the preceding year with the Murrees.

27. On the 17th of March His Highness rejoined me at Gujjar, accompanied by the whole of the principal Chiefs of Kedj and Punjgoor. His Highness here dismissed his force to their homes, and, accompanied by me, left on the 22nd March for Khelat, arriving there on the 6th of April.

28. During our stay in the Valley of Muska I had made every inquiry regarding the resources and character of the Province of Mekran; it is considered to commence at Nal and to extend westward to Bunpoor; it appears to consist of a succession of parallel mountain ranges, the strike of which is north-east and south-west, the end of each losing itself to the north in the desert of Scistan, and to the south on the sea-shore; the intervening valleys are sometimes watered by rivers, while others are totally dependent on rain for cultivation. The Valley of Gressia is entirely dependent on rain; the next, that of Muska, has a river running down the centre; while the next, that of Colwa, about sixty miles in length, is again dependent on rain. The

richest of these valleys are those of Punjgoor and Kedj, both well watered and cultivating wheat and barley; that of Punjgoor is remarkable for its extraordinary number of date trees, the fruit of which is exchanged for grain from Sharawak and Pesheen: these dates are probably the finest in the world, and are preserved in various ways. All these valleys are studded with small forts, and whenever the Khan's servants have been sent to collect the revenue, the inhabitants have been in the habit of shutting themselves up in them, defying all comers: for this reason I advised His Highness to destroy them all.

29. The sea-port of Mekran is Gwadur, which at present is held by the Imaum of Muscat. There appears to be little export trade, which consists principally of wool and dates; the imports are chiefly English piece goods and grain; the former finds its way to Bunpoor, Kurnan, Kedj, and the adjacent valleys.

30. The inhabitants of Mekran are Belooch and Brahoee tribes; the former about the twelfth century appear to have migrated from Syria under a Chief named Chakur, to have crossed the Euphrates near Bagdad, and then wandered on until they arrived in Mekran. Who they found there on their arrival I have not yet been able to ascertain; however, it appears certain that many settled there. The others, still under the same leader, crossed the table-land of Beloochistan, which probably they found from its climate and barrenness uncongenial to their tastes and habits, and again halted in the plains of Cutchee; here again many settled; the remainder, still under the same leader, proceeded towards Hindoostan, and appear to have found a final resting place near Delhi, called by the Belooch of the present day Sath Ghurree. The principal Brahoee (which expression is applied to all not Belooch) tribes are the Gitzkee, who claim a Rajpoot origin. Having quarrelled with their relations in Rajpootana, a large large body about the fifteenth century under two leaders, named Futteli Singh and Maha Singh, migrated from Rajpootana, crossing the Indus and mountains of Beloochistan, they arrived at Kedj; here they found the Belooch, with whom they had some desperate encounters, but eventually settled themselves in the country; they appear to have soon after embraced the Mahomedan faith, and to have intermarried with the Belooch, but still those who have preserved a pure descent are easily distinguished by their fair complexion, delicately cut features, and erect carriage, as well as by their still retaining the Rajpoot fashion of dressing the hair, as descendants of the proud family from whom they claim their origin. There is also a



tribe or sect called Dhie (both Strabo and Quintus Curtius mention a Scythian tribe called Dahas who surrendered to Alexander), who profess neither the Moslem nor Hindoo faith, but possess the most extraordinary rites and ceremonies, in many respects resembling those of the Bacchanalian orgies of the Greeks. In support of the Belooch tradition, I may here mention that, when travelling on duty some few years ago in Syria, knowing the Belooch tradition of their ancestors having come from Syria, I made every enquiry, and found that at and around both Damascus and Aleppo there are located many tribes having the same name as those now to be found in Mekran and Cutch Gundava, and, further, when at Latakia, a tribe having the same ceremonies and customs as these Dhies was brought to my notice. It may, therefore, be supposed that this tribe either accompanied the Belooch from Syria, or that they may be the descendants of the inhabitants found by Alexander in his passage through, or left by him and still retaining some of the ancient Greek customs. There is yet another race to be found, the produce of the Belooch and Gitzkee, with the slaves brought in great numbers from Muscat and Zanzibar. These are the Mekranees, of whom we hear so frequently in the Nizam's dominions, as well as in the Provinces of Guzerat and Kattiawar, where they proceed to and sell their services for a time: they are even here famous for the tenacity with which they defend their forts.

31. We passed on our marches many ruins of old cities, canals, karezes, and contrivances for retaining water for cultivation, which has led me to believe that at some former period the country enjoyed a much higher degree of civilization than it does at present. Near the fort of Givujjuk (*vide* map) there exist the ruins of a very extensive city, many miles in circumference, the dwelling-houses and enclosures of which must have been all built of stone.

32. The climate of Mekran during the winter month is pleasant, but from April until September is deadly for European constitutions.

33. Before quitting this subject, I would call the attention of Government to the advances of Persia towards Beloochistan in this direction. The Persians have now a force consisting of twelve thousand men and twelve guns under a Sertip stationed at Bunpoor; from this they have outposts at Jalk and Sibb, close to Punjgoor; to the southward they have possessed themselves of the Provinces of Gail and Kusserkund, the latter a rich valley within forty miles of Kedj, and doubtless, unless the British Government turn their serious attention

in this direction, they will gradually and silently creep on until at some future time, when circumstances may lead to a rupture with Persia, we shall hear of there being a Persian force within a few marches of Kur-rachee and the head of the Gundava Pass.

34. I will now return to Khelat affairs, with the exception of Gaih and Kusserkund to the west, and Kurrund Dajel, now under British rule, to the east. His Highness is in possession of the whole country of his forefathers. Only Nusseer Khan, his great-grandfather, during the reign of Nadir Shah, had visited Mekran. Not one had ever dared to enter the Murree mountains, and it only now rests with him to consolidate his power.

35. On our return to Khelat I seriously pointed out to His Highness the absolute necessity of his earnestly turning his attention to the affairs of his country (my letter is appended), and that he must no longer look to me for assistance beyond advice. I only wish I could honestly hold out hopes that he would ever be able to rule his country as it ought to be ruled; fortunately I have been able, by persevering in a straightforward open line of conduct, to obtain and exercise a certain amount of moral influence over the Chiefs and people of the country, and have steadily opposed every attempt to make me a tool for the injury of those whom the Khan, from motives of revenge, considered his personal enemies, and have constantly borne in mind the words of Sir Thomas Munro:—"That the usual remedy of a "bad Government in India is a quiet revolution in the palace, or a "violent one by rebellion or foreign conquest, but the presence of a "British force cuts off any chance of remedy by supporting the Prince "on the throne against any foreign or domestic enemy. It renders "him indolent by teaching him to trust to strangers for his security, and "cruel and avaricious by showing him that he has nothing to fear from "the hatred of his subjects."

36. My position is somewhat difficult and irksome, being placed near a Prince who is the head of a number of independent Chieftains, rude and barbarous, and who does not possess the force of character necessary to command either their respect or fear, or even, if necessary, to coerce them into obeying his just commands. I am forced to show outwardly every respect for his position, while holding his personal character in contempt, and at the same time, for the preservation of peace, to obtain and wield an influence over his Chiefs and people, without showing or possessing a wish to usurp that power which is

legitimately his, and which I had earnestly hoped he would gradually obtain again. The more I have studied the geographical position of this country, the more convinced I feel of the political as well as commercial necessity for the retention of British influence over it.

37. The Affghans and Persians are fully aware of its importance, and a British Officer being placed here on the plateau of Central Asia, has rendered Khelat the focus of Asiatic intrigue in this direction, and many efforts have been made to destroy my influence, and create, in the minds of the neighboring countries, suspicion of my intentions.

38. With regard to the Affghan nation, I cannot but consider that their position and that of Beloochistan are identical with regard to British India, one country extending along its front, the other covering its left flank; and that British support to both countries would be of material assistance, should at any time a complication of European affairs lead a powerful enemy to make a hostile advance towards our Indian Empire.

39. The fact of the assembly of the Belooch tribes during two successive years, the chastisement of the Murrees on one side and of the rebellious Provinces of Mekran on the other, has not unnaturally led to a suspicion on the part of the Sirdar of Candahar as to ulterior objects. These suspicions have been principally kept alive by one Azad Khan, a Belooch Chief residing at Kharran (*vide* map). This man, a restless, roving freebooter, occupying a position within three marches of Khelat, has always been a source of trouble and annoyance to the Belooch State, sometimes acknowledging allegiance to it and sometimes to the Ameer of Cabool. During the late war between Great Britain and Persia, on the forces of the latter advancing on Jalk, Azad Khan at once joined them, and when lately he was in fear, from the just anger of the Khan, he claimed the protection of the Ameer of Cabool, which led to the correspondence appended, and gave me an opportunity of fairly explaining my position in this country to the Chief of Candahar. As time proves the honesty of my proceeding, I have no doubt suspicion will be allayed.

40. The internal condition of this country, if not all that it might be wished, is, I think, taking circumstances into consideration, in as fair a state as could be reasonably expected. The most insecure and troublesome is that part of the Province of Jalawan lying nearest the British Frontier, and belonging to the Jam of Beyla and his brother-in-law, Noorrodeen, the Munjul Chief: the former has never failed to do his

utmost to oppose all my attempts to improve the condition of the country, by encouraging sedition and rebellion; he has also on several occasions spoken in contemptible terms of the power of the British Government; his distance from Khelat and his knowledge of the great objections of the British Government to meddle with affairs beyond their frontier renders him secure from punishment for his insolence. A petty Chief, by name Omeyd Ali Choota, whose land is situated on the edge of the British Territory, and within sight of the police stations, also causes, I believe, at the instigation of the Jam, much trouble to merchants proceeding to Kurrachee from Khelat. In November last a complaint was made to the Commissioner at Kurrachee by the merchants from Khelat and Affghanistan, of the insecurity of the roads leading through this country, but as, according to their own statement, their whole loss, both *viâ* the Bolan and upper route, during the two years of anarchy and rebellion, only amounted to one bale of wool, one of cotton piece goods, three loads of ghee, five camels, and one hundred and fifty rupees, taking all circumstances into consideration, and the great increase of traffic during that period, I do not think that there was much to complain of, and I trust that such arrangements have now been made as will prevent the recurrence of any cause of complaint. It cannot, however, be expected, that in a country in which every man is born and bred a robber, that the roads can be as secure as those in the British dominions.

41. I am happy to say that the clan fights are much less frequent now than formerly, although those unaccustomed to a border life might be shocked at the scenes of bloodshed which still occasionally occur. The improvement in this state of affairs is greatly owing to the assistance I have met with from the influential Chiefs of the country, who, instead of fomenting these disturbances, now do their best to put a stop to them.

42. During the past year I have had many conversations, both with merchants passing through the country regarding the roads, and with Chiefs whose tribes, from the number of their flocks, are the greatest producers of wool.

43. There are, as before mentioned, two principal roads leading from Central Asia to British India; these branch off at Quetta, one leading *viâ* the Bolan to Shikarpoor, the other *viâ* Khelat to Kurrachee; it has long been disputed which is the most direct and best for commercial

purposes; I have therefore taken some trouble to collect the following data, supposing wool to be the principal object of traffic:—

*From Shawl to Kurrachee viâ Khelat—*

(on account of the coolness of the climate of the upper road the caffillas are enabled to make much longer marches than by the lower)—

Camel marches	...	...	...	...	20 days.
Average camel hire	...	...	...	...	14 Rupees.
Tax per camel-load of eight maunds	...	...	...	...	6 „
Thus the number of marches is	...	...	...	...	20 days.
And the cost of carriage and taxes per eight maunds	...	...	...	...	20 Rupees.

*From Shawl to Kurrachee viâ the Bolan Pass—*

Camel marches from Shawl to Sukkur	...	...	...	...	20 days.
Per boat to Kurrachee	...	...	...	...	12 „
Average camel hire from Shawl to Sukkur	...	...	...	...	12 Rupees.
Tax per camel-load of eight maunds	...	...	...	...	6 „
Boat hire from Sukkur to Kurrachee per eight maunds	...	...	...	...	4 „
The length of time taken by the Bolan route is	...	...	...	...	32 days.
And the cost for eight maunds	...	...	...	...	22 Rupees.

Thus *viâ* Khelat there is a saving of twelve days in time and two Rupees in cost.

But, even supposing Government or any private company could ensure the presence of the requisite number of steamers being at Sukkur to receive the wool from Affghanistan (about 150,000 maunds yearly), still the steamer's charge by bulk, and not by weight, and all know the cubic space taken up by eight maunds of unpressed wool, the saving of time would, therefore, not compensate for the increase in the price of carriage.

44. The wool, the sole produce of these mountains, I find from a rough calculation to amount annually to an extent of from 8 to 10,000 maunds. I also see, from the commercial reports in the newspapers, that it holds an inferior position in the market to that of Affghanistan: this has led me to enquire the cause.

45. The whole of the tribes of Beloochistan form a society of wandering shepherds; their sole riches are the produce of their flocks, from the milk of which they produce cheeses, almost their only sustenance, and the wool they exchange for grain, cloth, powder, &c. During the winter months they migrate from the mountains of Beloochistan to

the plains of Cutchee, and when the intense heat of summer set in the latter, they return to the mountains; their flocks are shorn twice a year—in May, when they ascend the mountains, and in October, when they return to the plains. On my asking why one shearing during the year would not be sufficient, they reply that if the sheep are not shorn at the regular seasons, they destroy the wool either by eating it, or rubbing themselves against the rocks. During the shearing seasons, the Khelat and Shikarpoor bunniahs go amongst the shepherds and exchange commodities for the wool, that of six sheep being valued at one rupee: this appears a fixed price. When, from want of rain, grain is scarce in the country, the bunniahs advance it on the next season's shearing, and even advance ready money to the Chief: thus most are entirely in the hands of the bunniahs. On my asking their reason for not washing the sheep before clipping, I was informed that the bunniahs forbid it, preferring the dirty wool, because it weighed heavier: this may account for its inferior position in the market.

46. I cannot help thinking that if some respectable native agents of British firms were sent to this country during the shearing season, with capital to purchase wool from the shepherds, and that if they acted fairly towards them, giving good prices for good clean wool and rejecting the bad, both quality and quantity would soon increase. Carriage is abundant and cheap, and the purchaser might send the produce direct to the sea-port.

47. I cannot conclude this Report without bringing to the notice of Government the conduct of my escort of Sind Horse. This squadron marched from Jacobabad in August last under command of Major Malcolm Green, the thermometer then averaging in the plains of Cutchee  $126^{\circ}$  to  $130^{\circ}$  in the shade: two men were struck dead by the heat. As in the preceding year, this Detachment passed the winter in the mountains amidst the most severe cold and wet, food was at famine price, and firewood difficult to procure, and when procured generally damp. It must be borne in mind that the only covering these men have from heat or cold is that which they provide themselves with, and that they have within the past year undergone a difference of temperature ranging between  $24^{\circ}$  and  $130^{\circ}$  Fahrenheit. Nevertheless, I am happy to say that sickness has been trifling, and that I have neither seen a discontented face nor heard a complaint. The freedom from sickness I ascribe to the excellence of the men's clothing and their individual readiness in adapting the resources of the country

to their wants; their cheerful willingness and self-confident courage under the most trying circumstances, I attribute to the exact discipline, esprit de corps, and pride in their profession as soldiers of the State, instilled into them by the late lamented General Jacob. These men are mostly Mussulmans from our Provinces of Hindoostan, and I am convinced, from the experience of nearly twenty years, during which it has been my fortune to serve with every description of Asiatic under every variety of circumstance, that when properly trained, and commanded, the most trusty, hardy, and brave are the Hindoostanee Mussulmans.

48. The Russaldar of this Detachment, Bahadoor Khan, is an old soldier of upwards of forty years' service, and was some time in command of my escort during the most critical period of the late rebellion, and to the unflinching fidelity of himself and escort under every species of temptation, I firmly believe I owe my life, and Government the tranquillity which reigned in this country during a most important time. His having travelled over the country on Government employ thirty years ago in the guise of a mendicant, and his retentive memory of what he then saw, has also been of much service. I would therefore recommend him for the Order of British India given for long and faithful services.

49. Major Malcolm Green, who has commanded my escort, is too well known to Government as a scientific officer and gallant soldier to need any praise from me; he has been of the utmost service, having made a most excellent and correct survey on a large scale of the whole of the country over which we have marched, which the red lines on the map will show to have been somewhat extensive.

50. Dr. H. Cooke, M. D., Assistant Surgeon to the Agency, has placed through Government before the public several scientific and interesting papers on physiological and geological subjects connected with the country, and as the field for research is yet unexplored, and he is persevering in his investigations with all the natural energy of his character, doubtless in due time many important and interesting discoveries will be brought before the scientific world.

I have the honor to be, &c.,  
 (Signed) HENRY GREEN, *Major,*  
*Political Agent.*

KHELAT,  
 14th June 1860. }

To

HIS HIGHNESS THE KHAN OF KHELAT.

*Camp Khelat, April 6th 1860.*

AFTER COMPLIMENTS.

YOU now having returned to Khelat I consider it my duty towards you, both as the representative of the British Government and as a personal friend, to point out to you distinctly and without reserve what I have observed during nearly four years' residence in your country, and also what I consider is best for your present and future welfare: it remains for you to act or not according to my suggestions. A letter is appended to this, which was addressed some years since to your late brother, Meer Nusseer Khan, by his sincere friend, the late General John Jacob: I would recommend to you the attentive perusal of its contents.

I now address you personally. When I was directed to reside in your country, now near four years ago, it was not for the purpose of tyrannising, or violently opposing your wishes, but for the purpose of advising as to what was best for your own good and that of your country and people, and to save you from the possibility of encountering a fate similar to that of your father, who, as all are aware, lost both life and country by listening to and acting on the counsel of traitors. You were at the time of my arrival very young and inexperienced; evil advisers had, to suit their own purposes, separated you from your Chiefs and people, and your country was in general disorder and rebellion.

I first took you and all your Chiefs to Jacobabad, where you met the Commissioner of Sind and the late General Jacob; these, after proper investigation, recommended the removal from near your person of one of your principal evil advisers; this object was effected, and for his position, was selected one who, from his mature age, experience, knowledge of your people, and well-known fidelity to your family, it was hoped would, by his conduct and advice, make you worthy of the position in which the Almighty has been pleased to place you as the ruler of upwards of one hundred thousand of your fellow-creatures. Soon after the above events you proceeded to return from Cutchee to Khelat, and on your arrival in the Kohistan you found that your enemy, Futteh Khan Ahmedzie, had preceded you; the evil-minded, many of whom still unfortunately remained around you, at once seized this opportunity



to make you believe that he had been sent into your country by the British Government. However, at your request I wrote to your principal Chiefs and threatened the displeasure of the British Government if they in any manner supported his pretensions, and as you are aware, he left your country without one single individual of your subjects having in any way acknowledged him.

During the whole of that year at Khelat your enemies, but whom you believed to be your friends, to suit their own views, sought by every possible means to create an enmity between you and me, but of this I took no notice, but proceeded on my path, knowing that, sooner or later, villany and falsehood must fall before truth and honesty of purpose. This is God's law, and notwithstanding the continued opposition of these traitors, the Murrees, a tribe who had for ages lain waste your fairest Province, were punished, and brought for the time to order, but owing to treachery, were not brought to that state of submission such as to lead to a hope of their renouncing their predatory habits for good; but having for a time secured peace for the Province of Cutchee, I advised you to make preparations for an expedition to Mekran for the purpose of bringing your Provinces situated in that country again under your control. To the necessity of this you agreed with me and promised to make the necessary arrangements, and although every effort was again made by the traitors around to prevent your proceeding on this expedition, by the aid of the Almighty and your own courage this affair has been brought to a successful issue.

But notwithstanding the above successes, your country is still in a most unsatisfactory state. I observe that your Chiefs are discontented, there is neither faith, confidence nor justice in the land, the roads are as unsafe for traffic as for life, and if the country is not in actual rebellion, it is merely through the fear of the displeasure of the British Government. If I have not before pressed these matters on you, it has been because you were young both in age and experience and your position such a difficult one: this is now changed, you have seen your country and people, and I have never failed either by word or example to point out to you that no country can prosper unless the elements of truth, good faith, and justice predominate: with the aid of these three your work is easy.

In the year 1854, the late General Jacob, in the name of the British Government, made a treaty with your brother, the late Meer Nusseer

Khan, by which he was to receive, for the exemption of certain transit dues and for securing the safety of the roads and merchants travelling through your dominions to the British Frontier, the yearly sum of Rupees 50,000. When I arrived in your country I soon perceived that this sum of money was the cause of much discontent amongst your Chiefs, who believed that they had a right to a certain share of it. After your return from the Murree Campaign, I read the treaty to your principal Chiefs, and pointed out that this money was solely for your use, and that they had no claim to any part of it. I, however, wrote to the British Government to place another Rupees 50,000 at my disposal; this was done, and I had hoped that if I also placed this sum at your disposal, you would see the necessity of being generous towards your Chiefs, and of coming to some satisfactory arrangements with them, without the necessity of my bringing the matter to your notice. You are in the position of the father of a family, and as you prosper or grow rich so your family hope to share a portion of your riches with you; but in this respect you appear to think differently, and that however rich you may become, your people must remain poor and hungry. I have pointed out to you the state of your country, I will now point out to you what steps I consider necessary to remedy the present evils. You are aware that it has been the custom for ages in your country for a register to be kept, in which the name, position, and wages of each Chief is distinctly laid down. This book, with many others, was, I am given to understand, destroyed when Khelat was taken by a British force. I now propose that another should be written out, so that each Chief may know his exact position and amount of wages, and to assist you in carrying this into effect, I am prepared to place at your disposal from the extra Rupees 50,000 allowed by my Government whatever sum may be deemed requisite for this purpose. This will, I hope, put an end to the bickering and trouble caused by your Chiefs in making constant claims for wages. Whatever remains of the Rupees 50,000, I will either present to you or dispense, as I consider best for your welfare and that of your country. The Rupees 50,000 which you receive by treaty, you will continue to receive, provided you carry into effect the articles of that treaty, the substance of which is that the roads between Shawl and the British Frontier, both *viâ* the Bolan and Khelat, be kept clear and safe for traffic, and that only the taxes laid down in that treaty be allowed to be exacted from merchants.

In arranging the wages for your Chiefs I would recommend the following stipulations being agreed to :—

1st.—That any Chief misconducting himself should, after proper enquiry, forfeit the amount of his wages, and be otherwise punished as may be deemed suited to his crime.

2nd.—That on their services being required, the wages of those not attending should be forfeited for the year and divided amongst those who do. I would further recommend, that you firmly establish Shagassce Wullee Mahomed as your Wuzeer, making him the usual present on the occasion, place the collection of your revenues in his hands, and in every way assist him in supporting your authority.

That you daily, or not less than three times during the week, sit in open durbar for the purpose of listening to and settling disputes amongst your subjects, and dispensing justice.

If you think fit to keep up a small force of regular sepoy as a guard of honor to enforce your orders, I see no objection, always bearing in mind that a force of this kind requires the strictest discipline, as it merely becomes a tool for oppression. You should place over this force a respectable man and not a disreputable person who has been dismissed in disgrace from the service of the British Government. I would advise this force to consist of as follows:—

ARTILLERY—

29, including native officers, non-commissioned officers, and rank and file.

CAVALRY—

100 Sowars ditto ditto ditto.

INFANTRY—

267 Ditto ditto ditto.

Should you consider the above arrangements for your benefit, I would advise that you at once proceed to carry them into effect; should you, however, consider otherwise, it will then be unnecessary for me to solicit from the British Government the extra Rupees 50,000. The whole of the above appears to me easy and practicable, and I shall be happy to give my assistance in carrying it into effect.

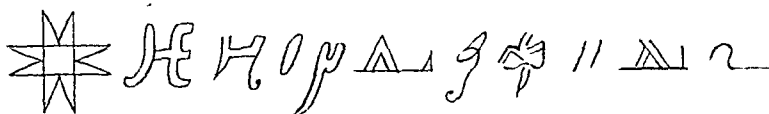
At the time of my arrival in your country, you were, I understand, led to believe that if once an English Officer was placed near you, you need no longer trouble yourself with regard to the government of your country, and that you would have nothing more to do but to

occupy yourself with your own pleasures ; but in this you are mistaken ; if you hope for the friendship and assistance of the British Government, you must show yourself worthy of it by using every effort to bring your country into order, and in rendering your Chiefs and people contented and happy. A British Officer is not placed in my position merely for the purpose of protecting you against injury from your own subjects caused by your own misgovernment ; the friendship of one individual is of little service to the British Government, but that of a contented and well-governed country situated on its frontier is of the utmost service. You have lately shown that you possess the physical courage of your race, now show that you have the moral courage to be just and to earnestly set about the management of your country. If you do this, you may depend upon my support and assistance, but if you do not you will most assuredly come to harm.

(Signed) HENRY GREEN, *Major,*  
*Political Agent, Khelat.*

---

COPY OF AN INSCRIPTION and sign found on a rock near the village of Neihara in Beloochistan. It is not cut into the rock, but appears to have been painted on with some very durable cement. Time and the weather have eaten away the stone round the characters, leaving them standing out in relief.



(Signed) HENRY GREEN.

---

*Camp Khelat, 15th May 1860.*

To

MAHOMED AMEEN KHAN,  
*Chief of Kandahar.*

AFTER COMPLIMENTS.

I HAVE with much pleasure received and perused the contents of your letter, and am delighted to hear from you of the friendship existing between the British Government and the Ameer Dost Mahomed. As this friendship is for the benefit of both Governments, I hope it may daily increase, and as there should exist no secrecy or suspicion between friends, I think it well to take this opportunity of explaining the nature of my position in Beloochistan.

When, by the will of the Almighty, the late lamented Khan, Nusseer Khan, was removed from this earth, the present Khan became his successor to the Khanate, but owing to a misunderstanding which soon after occurred between His Highness and some of his Chiefs, and in consequence of which slight disturbances took place in His Highness' country, and further that, owing to the frontier of His Highness' dominions and those of the British touching, constant causes for reference occurred between the two Governments, the British, at the request of His Highness the Khan, considered that it would be judicious to place a British Officer at the Court of His Highness, both to advise and to keep alive that friendship which had existed for so many years between the British and Belooch Governments.

On my arrival at the Court of His Highness, my advice to him was to place the hand of protection over his Chiefs and people, Brahoee and Belooch, to punish and bring under subjection those tribes that persisted in rebellion, to re-grasp those Provinces his forefathers had bequeathed to him, and to continue on friendly terms with his neighbors. Such advice I considered it was worthy of a Prince to accept, and acting on it, I assisted His Highness to collect his tribes, and accompanied him against his rebellious subjects, the Murree tribe, who, by the blessing of God, the Khan's good fortune, and the bravery of his Brahoee and Belooch Chiefs, were punished and brought under subjection. This having been accomplished, I advised His Highness to regain his Provinces in Mekran, and I again assisted him in collecting his force, and again accompanied him on this expedition, and as, with the assistance of the Almighty, success always accompanies bravery and a just cause, the same results occurred as in the former year.

Since His Highness' return to Khelat, my advice has been to reward those who have served faithfully, and by attention to his affairs to increase daily good faith and justice in his country.

The above have been my counsel and acts during the past three years, and they have met with the sanction and reward of the Queen of England and the Viceroy of India.

With regard to Azad Khan, this man appears to be a Belooch, whose allegiance has sometimes been given to the Khans of Khelat and sometimes to the Ameer of Cabool. During the Khanate of the late Meer Nusseer Khan, he appears to have given much trouble and to have by force taken possession of certain land in His Highness' Province of Punjgoor, and to have there built a fort. This latter was, by the direction of the late Meer Nusseer Khan, destroyed by the hands of Shagassee Taj Mahomed. It appears he again without permission re-built this fort on the same ground, which, by my advice, was lately destroyed. He has generally, since the present Prince came to the throne, committed many acts unworthy of a Chief who owes allegiance to a Prince professing to be on friendly terms with the Belooch State. When His Highness the Khan was making arrangements to proceed to Mekran, Azad Khan sent a Vaqueel to me at Khelat, who, on the part of his Chief, tendered his (Azad Khan's) allegiance to the British Government, provided he should be protected against the anger of the Ameer Dost Mahomed for so acting. My reply was, that the British Government neither knew him nor required his allegiance; that if he was a Chief of Dost Mahomed, he ought to remain faithful to him; and provided he consented to the same arrangements with the present Khan that existed with the late Meer Nusseer Khan, he had nothing to fear. His Vaqueel then tendered the present of a matchlock, which I declined to receive; but to show that I had no enmity towards his master, I made him a slight present. All sensible men must be well aware that if the British Government wished to injure Azad Khan, it would not be a very difficult undertaking; but the British Government has no other view than that the Belooch nation, situated on its border, should be well governed, contented, and happy, under the rule of the present Prince. It is far from their wish and mine that enmity should be caused between the Affghan and Belooch Government, particularly about such caitiffs as Azad Khan, and with this view I have advised

His Highness the Khan, if he considers it for his benefit, to permit a Vaqueel on the part of the Ameer Dost Mahomed to attend at his Court for the purpose of assisting in adjusting the present differences without an appeal to the sword. I have forwarded your letter and my reply to the British Government. I shall always be happy to hear of the welfare of the Ameer Dost Mahomed, whose age and wisdom I hold in high respect.

(Signed) HENRY GREEN, *Major,*  
*Political Agent, Khelat.*

(True Copies)

H. L. ANDERSON,  
*Chief Secretary.*



**REPORT**

**OF**

**OPERATIONS**

**IN THE**

**THUGGEE AND DACOITY DEPARTMENT,**

**DURING 1859 & 1860.**





# REPORT

OF

## OPERATIONS

IN THE

THUGGEE AND DACOITY DEPARTMENT,

DURING 1859 AND 1860.

THUGGEE AND DACOITY DEPARTMENT,

No. 566 of 1861.

FROM

MAJOR CHARLES HERVEY,

*General Superintendent of the Operations*

*for the Suppression of Thuggee and Dacoity,*

TO

E. C. BAYLEY, Esq.,

*Offg. Secy. to the Govt. of India,*

*Foreign Department,*

FORT WILLIAM.

*Dated Jubbulpoor, the 17th July 1861.*

SIR,

I HAVE the honor to submit for the information of the Right  
Appendix A, B & C. Honorable the Governor-General of India in Council  
tabular statements showing the number and  
class of professional criminals apprehended and disposed of by the  
Officers of this Department during the years 1859 and 1860, and the  
number of each class still at large, against whom there is sufficient  
evidence to warrant their arrest.

2. Consequent on the subversion during the rebellion of the Offices  
at Lucknow, Etawah, and Indore, those Agencies (since limited to two,

namely, at Lucknow and Agra) were only under reorganization when, in 1859, I assumed charge of my present Office—which circumstance, together with my own then but recent appointment to the head of the Department, led me to withhold any periodical Report for that year—and I have now therefore to combine, on the present occasion, an account of the operations of the Department for both the years interven-

\* For the year 1858, No. 7, dated 27th Jan. 1859. ing since the date of the last Annual Report\* of my predecessor; and in doing so I take the several Agencies of the Department in the order of their location from north to south, commencing with that for the Punjab, the head-quarters of which are at Lahore.

#### PUNJAB CIRCLE.

Phansigar .....	52
Poisoners .....	17
Dacoits .....	24
Coiners .....	2
Total .....	95

3. In the Punjab, the cases of ninety-five prisoners as per margin were enquired into during the two years, of whom only two remained under investigation on the 31st December 1860.

4. There were in that period five cases of murder, three in 1859 of ten persons, and two in 1860 of five persons, Thuggee in the Punjab. which afforded evidence, from marks of strangulation, &c., of the work of thugs, and the following is an illustration of the manner in which the crime is now usually committed in the Punjab. I select the most serious case that has been discovered during the last five years of occurrence. On the 26th October 1860, the bodies of four travellers were found in a canal in the Goordaspour District but a few hours after life was extinct. Upon each there were undoubted marks of strangulation, and one exhibited a deep incision on the head. It was known that some thugs had lately passed through the district, and a party of thuggee police was soon in the neighborhood, who ascertained that the murdered persons were four Sikhs from the Cis-Sutlej States, who were proceeding to Umritsur to dispose of some cattle, with the intention of returning with camels purchased in the Punjab. They had set out with a considerable sum of money. On the 25th October they alighted under a tree close to a village near Puttiala. A man of the Kuhar caste, supposed to be their servant, was with them, engaged in preparing their food. He had joined them after they left their native village. After sunset the Sikhs were observed by some villagers to be, as they thought, drunk, which the Kuhar informed them " was the way with Sikhs of an evening."

On the following morning their bodies were discovered in the canal close by, no money upon them, and the cattle gone. The victims had been drugged in the first place by the Kuhar disguised as such, and, when insensible, they were strangled by him, assisted by his comrades, who, during the preliminary proceedings, had kept out of the way. The gang consisted of four persons.

Offenders of this description are seldom seized immediately after crimes. Generally, they are captured upon information derived from the confession of some member of the gang long subsequently arrested in some other case. But in the instance just stated, one of the culprits has been arrested; while in another, of the murder by a gang of six thugs from the Punjab of a Sikh traveller near the canal of Booreea, in the Saharunpoor Zillah, North-Western Provinces, in February 1860, three persons have also lately been captured, who have confessed.

Of the four thugs implicated in these recent murders in the Punjab, alluded to in paras. 3 and 4 of the last Annual Report of my predecessor, three have been disposed of. One, who was an escaped approver, underwent the extreme penalty of the law; another was transported for life; and the third sentenced to seven years' imprisonment with hard labor: the fourth man only remains at large.

Four of the criminals of this class, arrested during the past year,

Hanged .....	2	were notorious thugs, who had hitherto eluded every
Transported for life...	6	attempt to capture them; and, with four excep-
Imprisonment for li-		tions, the whole of twenty-one prisoners, committed
imited period.....	9	during the two years for trial under the special
Released on security...	4	Thuggee Act, were convicted. The trials took
Total ...	21	place in the Court of the Commissioner for Lahore.
	—	

The Extra Assistant, in his Report for 1858, had stated that the crime of thuggee, as practised in the Punjab, had to all appearance been suppressed in the Punjab Territory. In his Report for 1859, however, he has qualified this statement by saying, that although reduced, it still existed, and that the remains of the old Muzbee thug bands were very dangerous to society. Reviewing the latter Report, the Commissioner for Lahore (Mr. Temple) stated that he thought, that although for the most part stamped out, the crime was still smouldering. The snake, he would say, had been scotched, but not quite killed.

That the crime exists to some extent is evident; but it would seem to be confined to the members still at large of the old gangs. For in

very few instances have any of the rising generation been found to be implicated in it. The number of unarrested registered thug criminals in the Punjab amounted, on the 1st January 1861, to five hundred and eleven. They comprise mostly Muzbee Sikhs, the great thug class of the Punjab. Several of them are probably dead, as many were old men when originally registered, but they must all be accounted for before we may rely on the crime being permanently extinguished. Any relaxation to the measures for their arrest and punishment, would be fatal to the interests of the community, and I have already had the honor to submit to Government the plan that might advantageously be adopted in supersession of the Agency of this Department (should its abolition be decided upon,) to ensure the same systematic pursuit of these truly dangerous men. The above five hundred and eleven fugitives remain from a body of seven hundred and thirty-four persons who were at large practising their dreadful vocation when the operations of this Department were first directed to their suppression in 1852.

5. No cases of professional dacoity in the Punjab have been reported during the two years. The criminals arrested were implicated in cases of former years. Of those committed for trial, one was hanged, and three transported for life. Among the latter was a convict who, having been set free by the mutineers from the Agra Jail in 1857, had, like the escaped thug approver already mentioned, reverted to the crime, a very daring highway robbery at Kussoor, shortly prior to his re-capture, being the last of his feats. Escaped or liberated professional criminals have always returned to their criminal vocation.

6. There were twenty-two reported cases of poisoning in the Dhatooa Thuggee in Punjab, attended with the deaths of fifteen persons, in some of which the culprits were arrested during the two years ..... 17

Hanged .....	1	of poisoning, or of robbery by administering deleterious drugs, from the effects of which death is not
Limited imprisonment .....	5	unfrequently the result, is practised in the Punjab
Released with security .....	3	much in the same manner as elsewhere in India.
Ditto without ditto ...	5	But one person generally is seen by the victims,
Transferred to local authorities .....	3	although he is associated at the time with
Total ...	17	others. By him either their food is drugged, their draught (when not plain water) poisoned, or some powerful narcotic mixed into their tobacco. "Poison" is so ready a means to the commonest criminal understanding, that it scarcely follows that, because in such

cases it is used, it must be so by *professional* offenders. The practised offender, by its means, may, in a country like India, soon become an habituated and an hardened practitioner; but when so readily obtained and so easily administered to the unwary, I would not offer the opinion that the persons who resorted to it were necessarily, what are technically called, "professionals." In the Punjab, moreover, (as elsewhere,) the crime is not confined, like that of thuggee, to any particular class; nor does it appear to be practised by any association expressly organized for the purpose. The persons who have been convicted of it have been of mixed classes, unconnected with each other—Punjabees, Hindoostanees, Hill-men, Mahomedans, Faqueers, Brahmins, Muzbees, and Chooras, who have committed it singly or in the smallest isolated parties. *Professional*, as applied to criminals, has a meaning peculiar to the perpetrators of crime, that may not be given when it is not distinctly their hereditary vocation. When and how the professed thug resorts to poisoning as auxiliary to his profession, has been

\* Para. 4. illustrated above.\* All other cases may, on the whole, be set down as the deeds of desultory offenders, who form, however, a very formidable body of criminals throughout the entire country.

7. One of the cases of crime disposed of by the Agency at Lahore last year was of a novel description. It was scarcely cognizable by this Department; but it was specially transferred to it for investigation on account of its singularity. A man had represented himself to be a Native Officer in the service of Government, employed to raise a levy of horsemen for an Irregular Cavalry Corps. Having enlisted 175 men and horses accordingly, he exacted payments from the recruits in consideration of the service obtained for them, and then marched them from the Sutlej to Umballah. But there he suddenly left them, when they supposed he had merely ridden on to report their arrival to the European Officer of the Corps for which he said he had enlisted them. The horse he rode away upon was theirs. This case was successfully followed up by the Thuggee Department, and the culprit was convicted and sentenced to seven years' imprisonment with hard labor.

8. The Extra Assistant General Superintendent for the Punjab has recently been appointed a Deputy Inspector General of Police of that Province. He has been in charge of the Agency of the Department at Lahore throughout the entire period under report.

Captain McAndrew,  
Extra Assistant General  
Superintendent.

## AGRA CIRCLE.

9. The number of prisoners in this Office in the two years was eighty-two,\* of whom several were convicts who had been liberated from jails by the mutineers and were re-captured. The latter number includes eight Megpunnah thugs (kidnappers who murdered the parents for the sake of their children, whom they sold,) of whom nine had escaped. It has not transpired whether they reverted to the crime during the period of their enlargement.

\* 14 Thugs.  
67 Dacoits.  
1 Poisoner.

10. The number of cases reported to this Office of poisoning within the jurisdiction in British Territory of the Officer at Agra, amounted in the two years to twenty-four, in which the number of deaths were eight out of a total of forty-two persons poisoned. In these cases but three persons were convicted, and they were sentenced to life transportation. In instances, however, in which death had not resulted, a few persons were arrested on suspicion and were released. Within the Native States in this range, no cases were reported in 1859; but in 1860, six† were brought to notice, in which twelve persons were poisoned, of whom three died. Five persons were arrested, one of whom was sentenced to fourteen years' imprisonment. Even in British Territory reports of the crime can generally only be depended upon when death has ensued. The freeness from it of the Native States may not, therefore, be concluded from the receipt from them of blank returns. Cases of poisoning had

Dhatoora Thuggee in the Agra Circle.

7 in 1859—14 persons poisoned, 1 death.  
17 in 1860—28 persons poisoned, 7 deaths.

† Bhurtpoor—2 cases,  
3 persons poisoned, 1 died.

Bhopal—1 case,  
1 person poisoned, recovered.

Bundelkund—1 case,  
5 persons poisoned, recovered.

Joudhpoor—1 case,  
1 person poisoned, died.

Rampoor—1 case,  
2 persons poisoned, 1 died.

not hitherto been specially cognizable by this Department in the North-Western Provinces. It has only recently been entrusted with the duty, and it may be a symptom of the inadequacy hitherto of the local police efforts, and of the existing law, for the suppression of the crime, that (according to the information in this Office,) in the seventeen instances of occurrence in 1860 in the Agra Circle, only eight persons were apprehended, of whom two were sentenced to transportation for life in cases in which there were no deaths from the poison administered; one man escaped from custody in a similar case; another, committed to the Sessions Court in a case in which one man died, was still under trial; and four were released. The Officer of the Department

at Agra reports, that only in two of the above instances (for 1860) were more than one person *seen* in the very act; that from the description gathered by him of the offenders in eight of the cases, their castes differed; and that he was not therefore in a position to say whether any combination existed for the perpetration of the crime. Lieutenant Walcott further remarked, that "it was hardly in the nature of things that the "perpetrators should long pursue this crime without making confidants "of kindred spirits with whom to throw off reserve, although they should "thereby increase the risks of detection and lessen the profits derivable "from the occupation." This may or may not be; but I am unable to subscribe to his opinion, that the conclusion of combination existing was therefore further supported by the fact that it existed in other crimes. A criminal may please to console himself with the knowledge that there were other malefactors as guilty as himself, and may view with secret satisfaction that others practised the same dark deeds to which he himself was addicted; but in crime so easily perpetrated as poisoning—success in which was obviously secrecy—isolation, with the view to the preservation of his own counsel, would more likely be the course a criminal would pursue, however much he might be influenced by the spectacle of its occurrence at the hands of others. The man Dove seemed to have followed the example then recently set him by the miscreant Palmer on account of the success in the accomplishment of his secret object, without being deterred by the latter's fate; but he was scarcely the other's accomplice.

11. The number of cases of dacoity of a professional nature, during  
 Dacoity in the Agra Circle. the two years, in the portion of this Circle that forms British Territory, which includes the Meerut, Agra, and Allahabad Divisions, Banda and the Jhansee Commission, amounted, it would appear, to ten, *viz.* four in 1859 and six in 1860. In two of these cases of occurrence in the Etawah Districts, the dacoits were Bedowreahs from Gwalior Territory, forty-one of whom were, at the request of the Magistrate of the district, seized and promptly brought to justice by the Gwalior Durbar, by whom they all were sentenced to various periods of imprisonment with hard labor, varying from one to fourteen years. In four of the cases no one was seized; in one, three men were seized, who were released; in another, thirty-four persons were taken into custody, but were liberated; in another, of nine men arrested, five were sentenced to five years' imprisonment, two acquitted, one released by the Magistrate, and one escaped; and in the last of the list,



of thirteen persons arrested, twelve were restored to liberty, and one died. These robberies were variously committed, there is reason to believe, by Meenah, Goozur, Bedowreah, and Budhuk dacoits. The commission of

\* At Kunkhul, Zillah Saharanpoor, property plundered Rs. 25,300-11-0.

† At Raipoor, in the Dhoon, three miles from Dehra.

one, however, of the number,\* was stated to have been procured by an influential Sirdar of the Punjab Territory; while another, of occurrence on the 14th December last,† was, I am apprehensive, perpetrated for the most part by Budhuk dacoits, a class who, it was believed, had forsaken

the crime; but who, owing to so many of their number being set free during the rebellion, reverted to it during that period of misrule; and they would, on the above occasion, seem to have had some facility for undertaking it, presented by the surrounding dense jungle and by the propinquity of the works under construction at Roorkee, to the laborers employed on which, they shrewdly believed, the perpetration of it would readily be attributed (as it indeed was,) by which suspicion would be averted from themselves; but the Department possesses information which, I am sanguine, will lead to the arrest of the real criminals. The property plundered on the above ten occasions of quasi-professional dacoity, was valued at the large sum of Rupees 54,774-2-9, of which the portion recovered was only Rupees 48-4-9. The proceedings above detailed refer to the action of the local authorities. None of the men arrested were in the registers of this Department.

12. The Officers who held charge of the Office at Agra during the two years were Major McMullin, Messrs. Fane

The Assistant General Superintendent of Agra Circle.

and Phillips of the Civil Service, and Lieutenant E. Y. Walcott. The latter has lately been relieved

by Captain Dickson. This Circle, besides the Divisions of the North-Western Provinces above detailed, includes the Rajpootana and Gwalior States. The supervision is too extensive.

#### LUCKNOW CIRCLE.

13. This Agency was re-established during the year 1859. I visited it in the course of that year shortly subsequent to the appointment to it of Captain T. H. Chamberlain. Besides the charge of the Province of Oudh, this Officer has jurisdiction in the North-Western Provinces, the districts of which that may be said more properly to appertain to him, with reference to those apportioned as above to the Officer at Agra, are the Rohileund and Benares Divisions and the Kumaon Commissionership.

In this Circle ten phansigar thugs, twenty-eight poisoners, and forty-three dacoits have been arrested during the two years, or a total of eighty-one persons, of whom thirty-nine were approvers and convicts who had been set free during the rebellion.

14. The phansigar thugs include six persons (captured in 1859), who, under the direction of two of their number (Thuggee in the Lucknow Circle. (approvers who had escaped during the rebellion), had committed several acts of thuggee. The leader of the gang (one of the approvers) was hanged at Lucknow, and the other five were transported for life. There is no information that leads to the belief that any acts of thuggee, properly so called, took place in Oudh further than what those men had perpetrated.

15. In the months of May, July, and October of 1859, however, five mysterious deaths took place in the Oonao District, which, from the circumstance of ropes being found round the necks of the corpses, created a suspicion that thugs were at work. The criminals of that class, however, in the custody of the Department, would not allow that they were cases of "thuggee." They repudiated them as altogether contrary—in respect to the manner in which they were perpetrated—to the customs and traditions of every known class of thugs; and the impression that they were right was confirmed by the fact, that among the persons arrested by the local authorities on suspicion of complicity, four were identified by the Department to be men who, convicted as desultory *poisoners* prior to the mutiny, had, with several other prisoners in the "Goindah lines" been turned adrift when the Baillie Guard Garrison was first beset by the rebels, who, however, although they severally admitted other subsequent cases of poisoning, in one of which a rope was similarly used, maintained that they had no concern in those under enquiry.

The victims in some of these cases were, however, declared by the *native* doctor in medical charge to have died from strangulation, a conclusion arrived at, perhaps, from the fact of ropes being found round their necks; for it does not appear that the faces of the corpses presented the peculiar indications diagnostic of persons killed by such a process, nor that there was any abrasion of the skin, which, although a practised thug using the instrument of the profession, namely, the "roomal" or handkerchief,

Extract from a letter from Captain Chamberlain, Assistant General Superintendent, to Major Hervey, General Superintendent, No. 114, dated 16th May 1861, para. 2:—"The necessity for superseding the native doctor, who was favoring the authorities with diagnoses of his own on *post-mortem* examinations, which were not in

keeping with the facts of the cases, rendered necessary the deputation to Oonao of a competent and scientific medical officer, who could distinguish between the appearance of death caused by strangulation of the subject *whilst in life* in contra-distinction to the appearance of a corpse which had had the rope *fastened round the neck after death.*"

would generally endeavor to avoid, must, it is to be presumed, be the result when *ropes* should be used. The cords, moreover,—cattle halters, lotah strings, and well ropes,—varied in thickness and texture, and in the manner in which they were left upon the corpses, fastened as they were sometimes with one turn round the neck, at others with two or three coils, and knotted. The bodies, too,

were on occasions quite naked, and at others partially clothed: sometimes free from wounds, at others presenting injuries sufficient in themselves to have produced death. All these circumstances, taken together, showed an absence of *system* on the part of the murderers, and the inference, therefore, was reasonable that the crime was altogether *sui generis*, and that professional thugs had not been concerned in its perpetration. The conclusion to be arrived at, indeed, was, that the victims had, in the first instance, been drugged, and that the ropes were adjusted in the manner in which they were found, for the purpose that, should sensibility return, death from *suffocation* should be the inevitable result, the object for such precaution obviously being that no one should survive to recognise the culprits.

That poison was not used, moreover, was not proved; nor, I believe, essayed to be proved; and even if essayed, the tests would, I am assured, have been insufficient to establish the presence in the intestines of any vegetable matter if employed as the means for procuring death, as, with a few exceptions, vegetable poison generally defies analysis. For the drugs used throughout the country by persons who poison for the purposes of robbery, are chiefly the seeds of the *dhatoora* or "stramonium," and occasionally the roots of the *kanyle* or "oleander odorum," and strychnine or "strychnos nux vomica," called by the natives *koochla*; and mineral poisons, except sometimes arsenic ("*sunkhya*," ) in the Punjab, have not, according to the information in the Department, been resorted to by such criminals. I find it, moreover, recorded, that since several persons were hanged who had used arsenic, corrosive sublimate, &c., metallic poisons were now seldom had recourse to. The cases, too, occurred within a circuit of a few miles in the neighborhood of a place called Poorwah in the Oonao District; and with the knowledge, therefore, that similar instances of crime had taken place in the same vicinity prior

No. 29, dated 28th March 1857, para. 31.

to the mutiny, as mentioned moreover by my predecessor in his Annual Report for 1856, there was,

at the above early stage of the enquiry, some reason for the assertion of the thug approvers of the Department, that these cases must have been committed by some party at work "in a semi-professional irregular way."

16. In the year 1860, however, thirteen other instances of a similar nature took place in the same neighborhood ; but Mysterious cases in the Oonao District, Lucknow, in 1860. although Captain Chamberlain was there twice during the year with his establishments, remaining there some weeks on each occasion, and, with the local district authorities, used every means to discover the perpetrators, no clue to them was gained. Muzbee and other thug and dhatoora approvers have been employed by him, and the circumstances attending each case have been submitted to every approver in the Department, and yet the only result arrived at, in which the authorities of Oudh would now seem to concur, has been, that the perpetrators were not professional thugs, but rather some local parties who had hitherto found the means of baffling every enquiry, but of the eventual discovery of whom I do not despair.

That some local parties are engaged, would be established by the fact that all the occurrences took place in the same neighborhood, and that no similar cases have appeared any where else ; but that they were merely ordinary murders, provoked by any of the impulses by which men are ordinarily led to commit the crime, may hardly, under the circumstances, be maintained, even although some of the instances should have, as has since been ascertained, been cases of simple murder only ; for such murders, perpetrated by independent parties, would be committed at remote points and uncertain periods, and not in one and the same locality. It is probable, therefore, that the offenders in these cases, if they were cases of murder, comprise some special gang of practised criminals with which this Department is as yet unacquainted, and who, unconnected with any other, have adopted a system peculiar to themselves, by which successfully to elude justice ; but whether they are technically professionals, or not, it were difficult at present with any certainty to declare ; and I beg to submit a copy of my letter to Captain

*Enclosure No. 1.* Chamberlain as per margin, to show that any  
1. No. 30, dated 9th conclusion on the subject ought not, under present  
January 1861. circumstances, to be arrived at, although it should  
appear that the criminals did not belong to any of the classes of thugs hitherto known to us.

17. Captain Chamberlain has reported very fully his proceedings in this enquiry, showing that he has spared no trouble in endeavoring to unravel the mystery in which most of these cases are shrouded ; and it may be satisfactory to Government to peruse what he has submitted accordingly,

Summary details of the mysterious cases in the Oonao District, Zillah Lucknow.

*Enclosures Nos 2 and 3.*

2. Captain Chamberlain, Assistant General Superintendent, to the Commissioner, Lucknow, No. 59, dated 8th March 1861.

3. Ditto to Major Hervey, General Superintendent, No. 116, dated 21st May 1861, paras. 1 to 9.

\* From the Secretary to the Chief Commissioner, Lucknow, to the Secretary to the Government of India, No. 705, dated 3rd March 1861.

The despatch from the Oudh authorities,\* alluded to by him in his Report to my address, is already before Government ; and I would only here venture to observe in reference thereto, that although so many of the cases have in the statement that formed the accompaniment to that document been returned as instances of strangulation, it to some degree supports the impression in regard to those of them that have not been cleared up, of their *not having been murder cases at all*, (an opinion that has, I believe, been deliberately delivered by the Talookdar Maun Singh of Oudh celebrity,) that in three of the number (Nos. 6, 7 and 8 of that document) the eyes of the corpses were *closed*, which is not diagnostic of death by strangulation.

I find upon an examination of the whole number, that from the 6th December 1858, to 6th May 1861, there were in all twenty-one of these cases of dead bodies found that could not be accounted for ; that in two only of this number the corpses were recognised ; that in fourteen cases a rope or string (on one occasion wound over with cotton cloth) was found upon the neck, turned generally three times round it ; that in one case a dhotee or waist-cloth was round the neck, and there were wounds upon the person sufficient to have been the cause of death ; that in two cases the reports merely stated " death by strangulation," without any further information being recorded ; that in one case there was no account of the cause of death ; and that in three cases death *apparently* ensued from wounds. Further, that in thirteen of the fourteen cases in which there was a rope about the neck of the deceased, there was no mention of any wounds ; also, that two of the cases were of young females, of whom the nose of one had been cut off, the neck and feet exhibiting wounds, but no rope found upon the neck ; and the other, in which there *was* a rope upon the neck, the forehead bore a deep wound upon it sufficient to have caused death ; and, further, that ornaments such as are habitually worn, were found upon the persons of both the

females, which would tend to prove that they were simply the victims of jealousy or other domestic treachery. Further, that in five cases blood seemed to flow from the nose and ears; but that in four of these there were no wounds upon the person. From the reports received, it would also appear, that from an inspection of the localities it was hard to believe that, if murders, they had been perpetrated on the spot where the bodies were found, the impression rather being that the corpses had been conveyed there. In the last case of the series of occurrence in the same neighborhood, on the 6th May last, (not included in the list furnished to Government,) the body was found on an exposed plain near a public road, scarcely one hundred yards from a police station, and there were indications that it had been dead at least three or four days. On this occasion there was a rope upon the neck; but although, on the *post-mortem* examination, the presumption was that death had been caused by strangulation, the rope itself was free from the infection that pervaded the body to a high degree, which, had it been the instrument of death, fastened, as it would have been to procure it, tightly round the neck, it must, on a body three or four days old, to some degree have contracted. The opinion in this case, therefore, is, that there was *no* murder, but that the body was brought there and a rope placed round the neck for the purpose of casting discredit upon the landholder and upon the police, which probably has been the motive in several of these unaccountable cases.

It is necessary, however, to state, that another case has since been reported of occurrence on the 26th May. A body of a man, supposed to have been a traveller, was found at an early hour of that day in a mangoe grove a quarter of a mile east of Oonao itself. The *post-mortem* examination elicited that the deceased had been drinking to a late hour prior to his death, but that the immediate cause of death was strangulation by means of the lotah string found with two or three coils round the neck. Every device was adopted by the intelligent police officer on the spot to discover a clue to this, a clear instance of murder; but further than an impression, that the perpetrator of it was one of the loose characters of the town of Oonao, no satisfactory conclusion was arrived at, and it adds considerably to the mystery that has throughout attended these extraordinary cases. The Chief Commissioner of Oudh has, however, submitted to Government his opinion that none of them were cases of "thuggee."

18. Independent, however, of the above cases, certain other instances

Dhatoora Thuggee in the N. W. Provinces, Lucknow Circle.

of poisoning took place in the Upper Provinces during the year 1860, particularly on the line of the Grand Trunk Road. It appeared that the

crime was largely on the increase in the Provinces of the Government of the North-West, and I was referred to on the

*Enclosures Nos. 4 to 11.*

4. The Secretary to Government, N. W. P., to the General Superintendent, No. 2417A, dated 13th September 1860, and its enclosures.

5. Major Hervey, General Superintendent, to the Secretary to Government, N. W. P., No. 751, dated 24th September 1860, without enclosure.

6. Secretary to Government, N. W. P., to the Superintendent General of Police, N. W. P., No. 27A, dated 18th January 1861, forwarded to the General Superintendent by endorsement No. 28A, dated *idem*.

7. The Secretary to Government, N. W. P., to Major Hervey, General Superintendent, No. 179A, dated 25th February 1861, and its accompanying circular and notification.

8. Major Hervey, General Superintendent, to Captain Chamberlain, Assistant General Superintendent, No. 157, dated 12th March 1861.

9. Major Hervey, General Superintendent, to the Assistants at Patna, Midnapoor, Agra, and Lahore, No. 173, dated 15th March 1861.

10. The General Superintendent to the Secretary to Government, N. W. P., No. 254, dated 9th April 1861.

11. Circular from Secretary to Government, N. W. P., to all District Officers, No. 393, dated 2nd May 1861.

the increase in the Provinces of the Government of the North-West, and I was referred to on the subject by direction of the Lieutenant-Governor, North-Western Provinces. The appointment of an Officer to whom should be specially entrusted the duty of acting against the culprits being advocated, I submitted to His Honor, that if it should be inconvenient to propose to the Government of India to appoint another Assistant to the General Superintendent to act in conformity with the process obtaining in this Department in its operations against other class criminals, I thought the duty might, with advantage, be made over to Captain Chamberlain, who was already engaged in a similar enquiry in Oudh Territory. The proposal was not at that time acted upon, owing to the introduction of the new Police system in the Districts of the North-West, upon the Superintendent General of which would more properly devolve, it was thought, the necessary steps for the extirpation of the criminals; but it subsequently pleased the Honorable the Lieutenant-Governor to avail himself of the assistance of the Department, and Captain Chamberlain was accordingly appointed to the new duty. I beg to submit a copy of the correspondence on the subject as per margin, for the information of the Governor-General in Council, and I have to trust that the measures adopted by me will meet with His Lordship's approval, the success, however, attending which has yet to be developed; but I may state that some arrests of the poisoners concerned have already been effected, and some progress in the enquiry made.

the poisoners concerned have already been effected, and some progress in the enquiry made.

Dhatoora cases in the Districts of the Lucknow Circle.

\*1859.

- Azimghur—1 case,  
3 persons poisoned, who died.  
Mooradabad—3 cases,  
9 persons poisoned, 5 died.  
Seetapoor(Oudh)—1 case,  
8 persons poisoned, 1 died.  
Benares—5 cases,  
5 persons poisoned, recovered.  
Mirzapoor—1 case,  
1 man poisoned, recovered.

†1860.

- Benares—4 cases,  
8 persons poisoned, recovered.  
Goruckpoor—1 case,  
5 persons poisoned, recovered.  
Jounpoor—1 case,  
2 persons poisoned, recovered.  
Mirzapoor—1 case,  
1 person poisoned, recovered.  
Ghazeepoor—1 case,  
3 persons poisoned, recovered.  
Bijnour—2 cases,  
4 persons poisoned, recovered.  
Budaon—1 case,  
3 persons poisoned, 2 died.

Total—22 cases, 52 persons poisoned, 11 died.

Dacoity in Benares Division.

1859.

Ghazeepoor ...	2	} 5
Goruckpoor ...	1	
Jounpoor ...	2	

1860.

Azimghur ...	1	} 7
Ghazeepoor ...	2	
Goruckpoor ...	4	

Total ... 12

‡ Extract from a letter from the Magistrate of Ghazeepoor, No. 286, dated 4th September

19. I may, in passing on, state that in the districts composing Captain Chamberlain's superintendence, (exclusive of the Oonao cases already spoken of,) eleven cases of poisoning in 1859\* were reported, and eleven in 1860, † in which, out of a total of fifty-two persons victimized, eleven died from the effects of the drug. In these cases the action of the local police was, that of twenty-seven persons arrested on suspicion in nine of the number, five persons were convicted in three cases in which there was no death, of whom three were sentenced to seven years' imprisonment and two to five years, two were under trial in a Sessions Court, one under examination in the local Magistrate's Court, and the rest were released. In the case in the Goruckpoor Zillah in 1860, the five persons poisoned composed an *entire police chowkey*, in whose charge was 50 Rupees of Government money, of which, together with their own property, they were relieved by the criminals.

20. In the portion of the North-Western Provinces properly appertaining to the Circle under Captain Chamberlain, the crime of dacoity was confined during the two years under report to the District of Benares only, the instances of which, of a professional nature, were five in the year 1859 and seven in the year 1860, excluding six cases of river dacoity in the Ghazeepoor Zillah; the latter crime being, I believe, now oftener committed by extemporised local gangs than by the professed river dacoits called *Binds*. ‡ Five of the number took place in the Goruckpoor Zillah, a district which, from its frontier position and jungly nature, would seem to have always, more or less been subjected to such attacks. It has not yet been ascertained who were the perpetrators; but the circumstance of the houses selected being those of wealthy mahajuns, which are not the places usually attempted



1860, para. 4 :—"River dacoity is a common dacoity in these parts, but the gangs of Binds who used to perpetrate them, have been continually harrassed by the police and all their movements watched, so that nothing can be effected by them on any organized system."

by local or ordinary gang-robbers, has led Captain Chamberlain to the conclusion that none but professional gangs were concerned, and the Department is acting accordingly. The property carried off on the above twelve occasions was valued at Rupees 16,495-1-0, of which in one case the small amount of Rupees 5-1-6 was recovered, and the whole number of persons seized by the local police was fifty in seven of the cases, of whom three in two cases were convicted, one in a third at the end of the year stood committed for trial, and the rest were released by the local Magistrates. In one of the cases one man was killed by the dacoits, and in another three were wounded.

21. It was thought that some of these dacoities, particularly those in Goruckpoor, had been perpetrated by a gang from the Budhuk Settlement at Saligram, near Goruckpoor. But it is satisfactory to learn that the local Magistrate reports, that although the members of it were, in the year of the rebellion, suspected of complicity in the dacoities that took place in the neighboring districts, none of them were found to be implicated in any of the present cases, and that they were not even suspected. The colony above mentioned was formed by Sir William Sleeman in the year 1844, from those members of that great dacoit tribe, who, with one Dullia Jemadar and two other notorious leaders, had surrendered themselves on terms to Major Ludlow, at that time the Assistant for the Department at Goruckpoor. The spot selected for it was a forest tract in the Turacc, which it was hoped they would clear away and cultivate. But from the local Magistrate's last Report, a

*Enclosures Nos. 12 & 13.*

12. Captain Chamberlain, Assistant General Superintendent, to Major Hervey, General Superintendent, No. 68, dated 3rd September 1860.

13. Mr. Bird, Magistrate of Goruckpoor, to Captain Chamberlain, Assistant General Superintendent, No. 392, dated 28th August 1860.

copy of which and of its covering letter I append as per margin, it would seem that they have not done so to any extent, and that they are but very indifferent colonists. Captain Chamberlain, in his letter, advocates that *more* of the tribe from among the grown-up offspring of the fraternity should be introduced into the colony. But I am unable to recommend it. Under the anxiety that existed at the time for their surrender, the Budhuks who gave themselves up as above in 1844, did so on a pardon for all past offences without the usual conditions, so that there was not

the same power over them in case of their misconduct, that was possessed over others who surrendered on the promise of a conditional pardon only. The number who came in comprised three noted leaders and ninety-four able-bodied men, the whole of whom, it was well known, had largely engaged in the crime, and two hundred and eighty women and children. The most of the men were enlisted into Police Battalions and other establishments, and they were followed by their families ; of all of whom the late Sir William Sleeman reported, "that they would, he hoped, become absorbed "in the mass of society, forget their exclusive language, and intermarry "with other people." The leader Dullia, and a few of his infirm followers, with some of the women and children, were, however, located upon the grant of land already mentioned, as an *experimental farm*, of which Sir William Sleeman recorded, "that under the greatest possible care and "most favorable circumstances, it must be one of great risk, as that the "little colony would keep up their exclusive language, habits, and feelings, "and cherish the recollections of the wealth, distinction, forest freedom, "and sports, enjoyed by their ancestors ; and the able-bodied and enter- "prising from among them, take advantage of any opportunities that "may offer to return to the trade." "Once a Budhuk, always a "Budhuk, and all Budhuks are always dacoits," said one of their number in July 1839, to an Officer of the Department. If imprisoned for twenty or even twenty-five years, he would return to dacoity, "as long as he had "the use of his limbs. The tiger's offspring are tigers—the young dacoits "become dacoits—will they leave their trade?" "So long as one remains "out of the jail, he will be a dacoit," declared another. "If Govern- "ment wish to extirpate Budhuks," remarked another man, "they "should transport all the women beyond the seas, that they may neither "give birth to them nor bring up any to the trade." "It is his means of "subsistence," added another. "Seizure and punishment are the evils we "are subject to, but they would not prevent our returning to the occu- "pation of our forefathers," said another. "Of the ultimate failure of "the farm at Saligram," wrote Sir William Sleeman in 1848, "I have "myself no doubt ; but the Magistrate and other local authorities wished "to make the trial, and I did not like very urgently to oppose them, "since they had all co-operated so cordially in the pursuit of the gangs, "the grant being too near the Station of Goruckpoor and adjoining a "Christian settlement."

What these colonists did up to the time of the mutiny, has not yet been revealed, but they were a constant source of anxiety to the

Department. Even in the Police, into which my late predecessor obtained the employment of some more of their number, their conduct was barely satisfactory. Numbers of them from time to time continued to be sent back to the Department, over whom, from the terms of their original surrender, it had unfortunately, as before observed, no control. Others absconded ; and at last, when the rebellion broke out, the whole number bodily left their situations, and in most cases could only be found when tracked out by the Department and re-captured. Dacoity had meanwhile been their occupation, and a very large body of them repaired to the former haunts of the tribe in the Kurowlee State, by the Rajah of which, and of the neighboring petty States, they used before to be harboured. They were there joined by all the grown-up lads of the tribe, and thus formed a large body capable of protecting themselves against rebels if required. Thus re-organised, they planned and executed several dacoities. In one at *Sungrowlee*, in Gwalior Territory, on the night of the 10th January 1859, in which their gang numbered sixty men, they murdered one man and wounded four others—this occurrence, it will be perceived, was after the period of the turmoil ; and in the Jeypoor State, to which the rebellion had never reached (so that they cannot be excused by the argument that the prevailing misrule elsewhere excused such acts, even had they undertaken this particular affair at an earlier date); they perpetrated another at a place called *Kundhar*, when two persons were killed by them and three wounded—this took place on the 24th October 1858, and it has been proved that the leaders on this occasion were armed with a perwannah under the signature of the Dewan of Kurowlee and Vaquell of the Rajah of Dholepoor (territories in which formerly they often found a safe asylum,) certifying that they were “sahookars” (!) and servants of the State, and were not to be interfered with. The agreement with this functionary was, that they were not to rob in the Kurowlee State, and that he was to receive a *chouth* in the proceeds of the dacoities they should commit. The leaders had this document in their possession when they set out to commit the dacoity at Kundhar, in Jeypoor. This is another proof of the correctness of the statement of Sir William Sleeman, to the effect that “some of the highest native “ authorities shared in their spoils and became interested in their success “ and impunity.” One of the leaders of these new gangs stated, that as their number was large and their means small, and as, moreover, they had sustained a loss in the management of some land they had farmed in the Kurowlee State, they betook themselves to dacoity as the

readiest means of remedying such a state of things, and this, too, would be an example of what Sir William Sleeman also brought to notice

in his printed Report on the Budhuk Dacoits,\*

\* Calcutta, 1848.

to the effect that when their numbers multiplied and began to press against their means of "subsistence, they "all took, as the only honorable means of making up the deficiency, to the trade of their ancestors, as they had always done, and "always would do, under similar circumstances, in spite of the most "solemn promises and pledges." Upon this full review, therefore, of the character and conduct of these incorrigible people, I could not advise any increase to the colony at Saligram, but would beg to propose that it be kept under the strictest surveillance and be suffered to dwindle away.

22. I am similarly opposed to their employment in the Police, except occasionally and under great precautions. As Enlistment of Budhuk into the Police deprecated. a distinct police body for detective purposes, they certainly might, under vigilant and judicious management, be found, in common with other class criminals, both useful and efficient; but I would distrust the system which, by their free admission into the District Police, should create a representative partisanship in every police body in which they existed, fatal to detection and to police efficiency. The best efforts of a police, in successfully tracing out an act of crime, might often be thwarted by the presence, among themselves, of persons who should be in league with the perpetrators. Budhuk robbers would have their Budhuk police agents in every police district interested in suppressing information against their Budhuk confederates. Nearly the whole of the men who committed the dacoities already alluded to, have happily been arrested by the Agencies at Agra and Lucknow. The number that escaped during the rebellion, whether approvers or members of police establishments, was a hundred and thirty-four, of whom only twenty-one are still at large. Two (father and son, the former a Jemadar in the Hoshungabad Police) were convicted of treason against the State, and one was hanged and the other transported for life. Some surrendered themselves to Captain Chamberlain on the terms of the amnesty, and a few were arrested in these southern districts. Of the latter, one was a proclaimed dacoit, who had broken away from jail fourteen years ago, whose re-capture the Department had long been anxious for, and so opposed were his people

now to his conviction, that they wrote to the approvers of the tribe at Jubbulpoor, enjoining them to withhold their evidence against him. But several had also been enlisted into the Nujjeeb Force, of whom twelve remain, and my predecessor, by whom they were introduced, proposed, when he retired from the Department, that the grown-up members of the tribe should continue to be taken into the local police as well, of whom he believed there were some seventy at Jubbulpoor ready for the

\*Paras. 30 and 31 of his Annual Report for 1858, No. 7, dated 27th January 1859.

service.\* This would seem to have been a clerical error, for the number was only seventeen, and as the Right Honorable the Governor-General in Council was, in reply, favorable to their employ-

ment accordingly, they were at once introduced into the District Police, but of whom two have since been dismissed. On some of the unemployed young men, however, being last year suspected of certain acts of burglary and their encampment invaded by the police, they bodily turned out, made a show of resistance, frightened away their pursuers, and then decamped. Upon the whole, therefore, it would seem inadvisable to introduce such persons indiscriminately into the police. Even as conditionally pardoned convicts, with their sentences in abeyance pending their good conduct, there is little hold over them out of the Department; much less over those who should be free agents. It would but tend to impair the action of the police, for them to have to watch their own body, and although my predecessor should have recommended their employment, I find that, before the rebellion, it was his opinion that they had proved themselves undeserving of the indulgence, and that in a letter to the Secretary to Government, North-Western Provinces,\* he stated that he

\*No. 28, dated 5th April 1855. had "no intention, for the future, of recommend-

"ing men of this class for Government or other employ, which would release them from the strictest surveillance." Since which there was the example of their behaviour during the mutiny.

23. While on the subject of the Lucknow Agency, it is necessary to mention, that Captain Chamberlain has, in addition to his other onerous duties, been specially entrusted with investigations respecting the murderers of British subjects during the mutiny, in which he has been successful, having obtained the capital conviction of some of the criminals for some of the most atrocious of the massacres of that period. His work has been

Mutineer investigations at Lucknow.

highly approved of by the present Judicial Commissioner for Oudh, who purposes to include an account of it in his Criminal Report for the past

*Enclosure No. 14.*

14. Paras. 12, 13, and 14, from a Report from Captain Chamberlain, No. 116, dated 21st May 1861, and its appended statement marked C.

year. The difficulties he encountered in the performance of this important but delicate duty, are described in the annexure as per margin, to which is attached the statement he has referred me to of the result of his proceedings.

These investigations have brought to light, in a connected form, the barbarous manner in which the most of those terrible tragedies were enacted, such as the slaughter at Shahjehanpoor of the Christian congregation when assembled at church for divine service on the morning of Sunday, 31st May 1857; the fatal onslaught at Begumgunge on the 10th June 1857; upon the Officers of the 22nd Native Infantry and other fugitives as they were escaping in boats from Fyzabad; the carnage perpetrated at the Ghât at Cawnpoor; the butchery of the Officers of the 6th Native Infantry at Allahabad while at dinner in their mess-house; and the murders at other points of many Officers, civil and military, their wives and children, and of other victims of the great rebellion. It has been Captain Chamberlain's successful aim throughout these enquiries,—all of a very complicated nature,—to reflect credit upon the Department to which he belongs. His perseverance and labor have been highly commended by the Commissioners before whom the trials were held, and by the Judicial Commissioners for Oudh, by whom, from time to time, they were reviewed and decided upon; and it is altogether due to this meritorious and hard-working Officer, that I should bring him to the special notice of the Government of India.

24. During the investigations prosecuted by Captain Chamberlain

New robber confederacy in Oudh Territory.

in the period under report, he obtained information of the existence of a large class of organized robbers of mixed castes. Their chief location is in the neighborhood of Bangur, in the Hurrodee Talook of the Province of Oudh, and they extend their depredations to distant parts of the country, of whom a gang of fifteen persons, committed, according to the account of one of their number, a night robbery in the retinue of His Excellency the Viceroy when encamped near the Martiniere at Lucknow. They compose the class of criminals comprehended in Act XI. of 1848, not being "professional dacoits."

## ELLICHPOOR CIRCLE.

25. The number of criminals disposed of by this Agency in 1859 and 1860, including operations directed by myself from Jubbulpoor, were eighty dacoits, one thug, and two poisoners. The dacoits include two gangs of the Berriah and Sansyah classes, of whom, with a few exceptions, the Berriahs were convicted. They had for sometime been in the habit of infesting the districts of the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories south of the Nerbudda river. They form an extensive robber confederacy, and are burglars, highwaymen, cattle-lifters, and dacoits, according as the opportunity suits them.

26. The Sansyahs have been placed under requisitions for security pending further enquiries respecting the numerous Sansyah dacoits, as opium robbers, &c., in Central India. opium robberies to which some of their number had confessed. The confessions implicate a numerous body of men, consisting chiefly of the grown-up offspring of the approvers and others of this formidable robber tribe, against whom the operations of this Department were so successfully directed in 1847 and 1848. Up to that period the Sansyahs had penetrated every region of India, committing very savage dacoities wherever they had the opportunity, and which were almost always attended with bloodshed. Their more frequent occupation since, has been to commit gang robberies upon carts of opium and other merchandise while in transit through Central India to Bombay and other marts. As hereditary robbers, it is nothing surprising that they should have reverted to the crime. I find some of the members of these new gangs to be sons, then mere lads, of men whom I had myself acted against in the Southern Mahratta Country in 1847 for some most atrocious dacoities, and my principal informant of the present practices of this people was the son of a dacoit who, upon a committal for trial from myself, had been hanged at Dharwar. No pains should be spared in endeavoring to suppress these criminals, and I have pleasure in bearing testimony to the readiness with which the Agent to the Governor-General for Central India has taken up my views. Sir William Sleeman's printed Report on Budhuks and other dacoits contained a very full account of these Sansyah robbers. They are the same who are also commonly called Khunjurs, Bhats, &c., according to the country infested by them at the time. In the North-West the Sansyahs are more generally petty thieves and burglars, and a considerable branch of the tribe, under the denomination of "Schoras," extend their depredations to

Calcutta, robbing cattle, carts, and travellers along the Grand Trunk Road, of whom there are two or three colonies in Bundelkund. Against such persons as ordinary robbers, Act XI. of 1848 ought to be sufficient for their repression ; but the provisions of it are too seldom resorted to by Magistrates, to give it the effect intended by the Legislature at the time of its enactment. The reason of this is, that in the generality of cases, the criminals can only be convicted upon the evidence of accomplices, and that the process of admitting men as approvers and of acting upon their evidence in that capacity, as observed by this Department, peculiarly demands more attention and supervision than can ordinarily be afforded by local Magistrates. The criminals are aware of this, and consequently withhold confessions. Seldom detected in their criminal acts, and if detected and peradventure convicted, the culprits having every inducement to submit in silence to the comparatively slight imprisonment awarded them, from their knowing that their families would meantime be faithfully maintained by the rest of the tribe, these people continue to flourish with impunity. That caitiff is not half a robber in the estimation of his people, who should be unable to submit to a few years of incarceration without breaking faith with his tribe. The girls of a colony will shun him for a husband who has not already shown that he can baffle the enquiries put to him by the shrewdest policeman, let him cross-question him ever so cleverly. A young married man of the tribe, who, weary of the enterprizeless life led at Jubbulpoor, had joined a colony now in Bundelkund, with the fullest intention of never following the habits of his connections at Jubbulpoor as approvers, whom he despised, was at once deprived of his wife, with her own free consent, as she has since informed me, his child murdered, and he himself turned adrift with a threat of being killed should he ever dare to show himself among them again. My belief is, that these people will be found to be the perpetrators of some of the late mail-cart robberies in the neighborhood of Indore.

27. There have been seventy-four reported cases of dacoity of kinds in this Circle during the two years (fifty-seven in 1859 and seventeen in 1860,) of which twenty-six took place in the Hoshungabad and Seonce Districts of the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories. A very large proportion of these (of the number for 1859,) may be set down as the acts of rebels. Nearly the whole of those in the Hoshungabad District for instance,

Dacoity in the Ellich-  
poor Circle.

1859.	
In East and West	
Berar ... ..	33
In Hoshungabad	14
In Seonce ... ..	10
Total ... ..	57



1860.	
In East and West Berar ... ..	15
In Hoshungabad	0
In Seonce ... ..	2
	<hr/>
	17
	<hr/>
Grand Total ... ..	74
	<hr/>

were committed by the rebel zemindar, Bluboot Singh, and after his seizure they ceased in that district, the return for it being blank for 1860. They ceased also in the same proportion in the conterminous district of East Berar. In Seonce, however, the perpetrators were Berriahs; and upon their seizure in January 1860, the number of dacoities in that district, from ten in 1859, diminished to two in 1860. A few, however, of those of occurrence in Berar, were of a professional nature, and they may probably be traced to *Mooltanees* dacoits, who still manage to enter Berar from Bhopal and other adjacent territory. One in East Berar, on the 14th November last, was of bullion and specie to the value of about 40,000 Rupees, consigned by a native firm at Bombay, to the great shroff, Bunseedhur Ameerchund of Nagpoor, the native banker, who, rewarded with the title of Rao Bahadoor, for loyal conduct during the rebellion, was lately presented to His Excellency the Viceroy in Durbar at Jubbulpoor. A considerable portion of the property has been recovered, and the most important part of the gang is now in the custody of this Department. Unfortunately, the avidity,—under the circumstances a natural one,—displayed by the agents of the plundered party for the recovery of the property, led them to a reprehensible degree to come to a compromise with the robbers, which very much thwarted the efforts of the Department in seizing the whole of the gang.

28. The freeness of the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories from dacoities has frequently been brought to notice by my predecessor. In 1844 and 1845 the cases of the crime in those districts, outnumbered those which occurred in the whole of the North-Western Provinces during the same period. In 1855 and 1856 there was almost a total cessation of it, a result mainly to be attributed to the working of the Nagpoor and Ellichpoor Agencies of this Department. The years 1857, 1858, and 1859, comprised an exceptional period; for in 1859 rebel bands still existed in these southern parts. In 1860 the territories were once more free from the crime, only two instances thereof having occurred, namely, in the Seonce District.

29. No cases of poisoning have been reported within this Circle, but during the early part of the past year three instances of it, in rapid succession, took place in the neighborhood of Jubbulpoor itself, the perpetrators of which were

No Dacoities in the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories.

Dhatoora thuggee in the Ellichpoor Circle.

not discovered. My impression was, that a small gang had come down in this direction from the Grand Trunk Road, where the crime is so rife, with a view to test the means of the Department for their detection, should they make this the field of their vocation. But the enquiries at once instituted, and the devices adopted for their discovery, had the effect of scaring them away; for I have not heard of any recurrence of the crime in any of the districts of the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories and of the Jhansee Division in the intervening fifteen months. I question whether really no cases of this description took place during the two years in East and West Berar.

30. The Ellichpoor Agency has, during the period under report, so often changed hands, that I have myself directed the executive duties of the Office in Central India. Captain A. Gib was in charge of it to June 1859, and it was then successively held by Lieutenants Robertson and Ward. The latter Officer was recently confirmed in the appointment; but as he has lately been compelled to leave on medical certificate, it is now held as a temporary arrangement by Captain Ranken, the Assistant in charge of the Factory.

#### NAGPOOR CIRCLE.

31. The number of dacoit prisoners treated by this Agency in the two years was forty-two.

32. The dacoities of occurrence in the Province in the same period amounted to seventy-five (*viz.* forty-four in 1859 and thirty-one in 1860,) in which eight persons were killed and twenty-eight wounded, and the value of the property plundered amounted to Rupees 43,408-0-6.

33. Only one instance of dhatoora thuggee was reported, which resulted in the death of two persons. I repeat in this place, that it is generally only when death has ensued that any report is made of the occurrence of this crime.

34. Although there has been a decrease of the crime of dacoity in 1860, as compared with 1859, in Nagpoor, it would yet appear from the nature of the cases, that they were committed by organised gangs, as, with the exception of the dacoits seized by this Agency, few, if any, of the delinquents, were apprehended by the local police of Nagpoor; and there is reason, moreover, for stating that the crime of *gang burglary* is also

very extensively practised throughout the Province and neighboring districts by professional dacoits themselves. I have already reported to Government very fully on this subject, showing the extent to which the Province was over-run by the class of robbers addicted to that crime, namely, the *Khaikarees*, whose depredations in Bombay Territory used to be so formidable, and who may indeed be found to be spread throughout Southern India, and particularly so in the Madras Presidency.

As compared to the Budhuk dacoits, my predecessor reported as per margin that the Budhuks were the only professional offenders who, in the frequency and extent of their depredations, could stand a comparison with the *Khaikarees* of the Deccan. With respect, therefore, to the course I deprecated of the tendency of the Nagpoor authorities to regard the acts of robbery committed by these people, as cases of simple house-breaking only, by which the punishment awarded would be so far in commensurate with their deserts, I would further refer Government to paras. 31 to 40 of the same Report, in which my predecessor said the time had not yet arrived in which any leniency could be observed towards these robbers. I shall have occasion to revert to these people when I report upon the operations of the Bombay Agency.

35. The steady pursuit of the Goar and Mooltanee Brinjarab dacoits by the Nagpoor and Ellichpoor Agencies combined, has contributed considerably to check these robbers in acts of depredation, a result which has also been facilitated by the measures introduced by my predecessor in 1856, upon a plan adopted by myself in the Bombay Presidency in 1848, for having them escorted by the police from post to post in their progress through the country. This system was approved of by the late Court of Directors,\*

The Brinjarabs *alias* Lumbances considered.  
 \* Despatch to the Bombay Government, dated 6th September 1849.

so long as it should not interfere with their *legal* pursuits. These indefatigable people, it is well known, are in the habit of conveying grain to the sea-coasts and bringing back salt on their return. They import salt also from the Sambur Salt Lake in Jeypoor Territory and from the salt pans of Bhurtpoor. They are therefore attended for the purpose sometimes by immense droves of pack bullocks and their irregular march through the country invariably presents a long straggling line of men, women, and cattle. Their progress, too, being slow, and their encampments generally in some jungle tract or desert waste, they find ample opportunities for following their secret vocation of

*Uacoity.* Some able-bodied men of their number are easily able to strike off from the direct line of their advance, rapidly perpetrate a dacoity, and rejoin the march or the encampment by the early morning, with their booty, without detection. So often did this occur in the eastern districts of the Bombay Territory marching along with the Nizam's frontier, that I found the plan of attaching escorts or guardians to them while in British Territory, very considerably to check them in their evil habits, and the adoption of the same measure by my predecessor in these central districts has had the same beneficial effect. The great difficulty, however, is in keeping the police guards from colluding with the robbers, but in recently begging the local authorities of Hyderabad and Nagpoor, and of the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories, to persevere with the system, I suggested that, as these people, when really engaged in honest purposes of lawful trade, could not object to any measure that would expedite them on their journey, the police guards made to accompany them should only be on duty over them from beat to beat of their respective posts, and be desired to require each tandah or drove to accomplish the distance with every convenient haste. These are measures altogether necessary for restraining these otherwise very useful people in their more questionable habits, without checking them in what should *bonâ fide* be their honest and lawful pursuits. Brinjarahs are, in Southern India, more generally called Lawanahs or Lumbanees—both terms literally signify their ostensible vocation, namely, conveyers of grain and conveyers of salt. They form most valuable auxiliaries to the army commissariat with troops in the field. The late Duke of Wellington, as Colonel Wellesley, was dependent entirely upon them for his supplies in his early campaigns in the Southern Mahratta country. They are in religion Hindoos; but in Central India there are two robber classes, who, although they are Mahomedans, closely resemble them in appearance and occupation, namely, the *Mooltanees* and *Chugras*—both ramifications of one and the same tribe, but they do not intermarry, and have their own distinct slang languages. Both, like the Brinjarahs, are wandering tribes. The Mooltanees chiefly convey grain and other articles of consumption, and visit the eastern sea-coast of the Ganjam for salt, cocoanuts, &c. The Chugras bring salt from the inland salt lakes, and from the Surat sea-coast, and a portion of the latter tribe deal in cattle, with large droves of which they travel about in all directions. I have met them in Southern India; but when so engaged, they are not to be identified with a race of similar aspect called Charuns, similarly

occupied, who again are Hindoos. All these people are dacoits more or less as opportunity offers, and are included under the same system of surveillance and convoy proposed by me for the Brinjarahs.

36. The Nagpoor Agency was, in November 1859, transferred from the charge of the Assistant Agent, Nagpoor, to that of a distinct departmental Officer,\* a measure that ensured the undivided attention of the Officer employed. It has, however, during the period under report, been under the charge of three several Officers. The Assistant General Superintendent now at that post, Lieutenant Henry Fraser, has held it since April 1860.

\* The Assistant General Superintendent of the Nagpoor Circle.

### HYDRABAD CIRCLE.

37. In this Circle, fifty professional dacoits have been disposed of during the two years under report, consisting of Kolies, Dhers, Mooltanees, Pardhees, and Khaikarees : twenty-three others remaining under investigation on the 31st December last.

38. Owing to the constitution of this territory, no regular reports are received of the occurrence of outrages in it, and it has always, therefore, been difficult to form any correct opinion of the increase or decrease of organised crime within its limits ; but I am able to say, that owing to the introduction by His Highness' able minister of a system of military police, dacoity and other heinous crimes have to some extent been suppressed, that enlightened functionary's admirable measures for the prevention of gang robbery and of the assemblage of armed bands for the purposes of plunder having materially conduced to the tranquillity of the country and to the dispersion of gangs of dacoits.

39. The dacoities, however, of a professional nature, that have taken place in the Province, would appear to have been generally organised by Dhars, Mhaugs, and Khaikarees, and by a Mahomedan class of robbers called *Boorceabafs*. No great impression has as yet been made upon the Khaikarees who infest this territory ; and although Mooltance robbers are now seldom met with, the information against both them and their prototypes, the Brinjarahs, as dacoits in Hyderabad Territory, is considerable. The dacoits, however, called Kolhatees, and the Khunjurs or Sanyahs, have not come under my notice ; and the Pardhees and Takinkars, once formidable as depredators, would seem to have resorted to

Dacoity in Hyderabad Territory.

Dacoit classes depre-  
dating in Hyderabad Ter-  
ritory.

peaceful pursuits, the cession of Berar to British management having greatly conduced to so desirable a result. The Khunjurs, I have already said, are now more generally met with in Central India, but some of them still infest the districts of Oomrawuttee in East Berar. The Booreeabafs, who, like the Khaikarees, are ostensibly mat and basket makers, only came under notice as professional robbers during the year 1858, and were mentioned accordingly by my predecessor in his last

\*No. 7, dated 27th January 1859, paras. 24 and 25.

periodical Report.\* There was then evidence sufficient to warrant the arrest of a hundred and eight individuals of that tribe ; but the information now reaches a much larger

number.

40. The most daring marauders in the dominions of His Highness

The Rohillahs in His Highness the Nizam's Dominions.

Para. 47 of Despatch No. 26, dated 18th August 1852, received with a letter from the Secretary to the Government of India, No. 3720, dated 14th October 1852.

the Nizam are the *Rohillahs*; but who, under the orders of the late Court of Directors, as per margin, may not be brought under the cognizance of this Department. Captain Fraser, however, under the instructions of Government, recently took up proceedings against them ; but I have informed him that, according to the orders above quoted, in which the jurisdiction of the Department in Hyderabad

Territory in such cases was defined, I considered it was only meant that he should do so in his capacity of *First Assistant to the Resident*, such depredators being regarded more as political than professional offenders. I may, however, state, that the measure has served considerably to check their depredations. Crime in Hyderabad Territory, by the professional classes, had decreased in proportion with the increase of outrages committed by the Rohillahs. But the recent example of deportation from Hydradad to the jail at Thannah (Bombay), preparatory to transportation of a large band of this turbulent and lawless race, has greatly dismayed the entire body. They have learnt with considerable uneasiness that they are, for the future, to be arraigned before a British Officer ; for, hitherto, they had been tried only by the local native authorities ; and their invariable practice was, when confined in His Highness' forts, to take the first opportunity to rise upon their guards and effect their escape. Of ninety-six Rohillahs tried at Hyderabad, under the supervision of Captain Fraser, forty were released ; and fifty-six were, on conviction, forwarded as above to Thannah for transportation to the Andamans. Captain Fraser is sanguine that the measure will be productive of much good, as that, from the knowledge

that such may be the fate of many more, the numerous individuals of the tribe now in the Deccan will be induced either to accept service under the native government, or to return to Peshawur, from whence most of them originally came.

There is information against one hundred and ninety-two of these people, of complicity in the plunder of Nelingah, a town in the districts lately restored to His Highness; and His Highness' Minister was anxious that the Agency of the Department at Hydrabad should investigate the circumstances connected with that outrage, "as certain influential talookdars residing in the city of Hydrabad are accused for having allowed the Rohillahs to collect within their jurisdiction and to have taken no measures either to acquaint our district officers of the threatened raid into our districts, or to prevent their proceeding by an attack upon them with the troops under their orders." Perhaps His Lordship in Council may be of opinion, that a case of this kind, as involving complications of a political nature, it may be difficult to avoid, was pointed at in the restrictions placed upon the Department by the Honorable the Court of Directors, when they stated that they were apprehensive an extension had been given to its operations, which had never been contemplated, as that "it was never intended to include under the designation of professional dacoits, military adventurers, who, in a state of virtual anarchy, like that of some parts of the Nizam's dominions, were one day in the employment of the Sirkar, and the next in that of rebellious subjects;" and I have to trust that, in the absence of any communication to myself direct from Government, my instructions to the Extra Assistant at Hydrabad, not to interfere with the Rohillahs, except in his capacity of Assistant to the Resident, will be approved of.

It should, however, be submitted, that although the Rohillahs, as free lances, plunder the country as the employees of zemindars and talookdars, they are also often freebooters on their own account, and that their excesses on such occasions are seldom to be distinguished from those of the regular dacoits of the country.

41. There have been no reported cases of thuggee within this Circle during the period under report, nor have any Poisoning cases in Hydrabad Territory. glaring acts of robbery, by means of deleterious drugs, been brought to notice. Cases of the latter description are in Hydrabad Territory, like as elsewhere, practised by travelling faqueers, who, from want of timely information, have hitherto escaped apprehension. In a territory, however, in which such overt acts of crime like dacoity

are so seldom reported, I consider, with reference to the fact of the crime being rife every where, that the instances of poisoning which have indeed been reported are quite an indication that it exists in Hyderabad Territory quite as much as any where else. I have shown that, even in our own districts, its occurrence is, as a general measure, only reported when death has been the result. We may, therefore, much more fear the prevalence of so secret a crime in a Province in which other more open acts of depredation should so seldom be brought to light. If where property was so insecure, the fear of further losses in the way of exactions or imposition should deter a resident householder from admitting that he had been plundered by dacoits at all, still more from stating the exact amount of what he had been deprived of, it would not be surprising that individual travellers, of no position or local influence, should refrain from giving any information of the treatment they had met with from persons, from whose murderous hands, indeed, they could congratulate themselves to have escaped with their lives! In Hyderabad Territory, therefore, even more than in our own districts, I would still adhere to the opinion that the absence of reports of the occurrence of this crime affords no just grounds for the supposition that it does not exist at all.

42. The Agency of the Department in Hyderabad Territory "is  
The Hyderabad Estab- " looked upon as the only sufficient check to  
lishment. " the depredations of individuals subsisting by

"plunder." The value of its services is fully appreciated by the Nizam's present Minister, who further, to quote from the Extra Assistant's Report, "shows his sense of it by cordially furnishing such assistance as  
" may be in his power to grant in the way of ahkams and other orders,

\* N. B.—The Nizam's Government contributes Rupees 592 per mensem towards the expense of the Agency of this Department in Hyderabad Territory. " and who, I may venture to say, has, up to this  
" time, had no reason to regret the outlay necessary  
" for its existence as a body peculiarly fitted for  
" the duties it professes to perform."\* Unhappily,

however, many of the powerful nobles and zemindars, who, although they owe fealty to their sovereign, His Highness the Nizam, and pay a certain revenue, are in other respects independent of him in their own estates from the weakness of the paramount power to coerce them when refractory, apprehensive of their corrupt practices being discovered through the Agency of this Department, "make common cause with those holding jagheer and enam lands, and  
" do their utmost to suppress information and prevent intrusion into  
" their privacy, which is what they call the search for criminals."



Instances of this ill-will, and of the encouragement given to dacoit leaders, have been exemplified by the ill-treatment received on two recent occasions, by arresting parties of the Department, who were deprived of their prisoners and turned out of the district. The offenders, in one of these cases, were promptly brought to account by the Minister; but the above may serve further to illustrate the difficulty to be apprehended in operations against Rohillahs. This ill-will, however, is not, I am happy to be able to say, shared by the peasantry, who, on the contrary, have always hailed the advent of a party despatched for the capture of dacoits, as conveying to them a feeling of security. Not, however, that this is sufficient, from the causes already assigned, to induce sufferers to admit their wrongs. In a country subjected to so much lawlessness, where there are so many interested in suppressing information of the ravages committed, "it is not unusual to find confessing criminals rating their booty at thousands, while the plundered parties, if they acknowledge it at all, state their losses to be some insignificant sums;" and this would be a further proof of the difficulty experienced in stating to what extent organised crime had been suppressed in Hyderabad Territory. In respect, however, to the efficiency of the Agency for its special purposes, Captain Fraser reports "much benefit to the country at large may be ascribed to our exertions, and a wholesome dread of coming one day within our power; is felt by the lawless, who are aware that, once apprehended, so sure is the process they are subjected to, that hardly one of fifty individuals returns to his family." This may be received as a further example of what I have in another Report advanced of the security to the innocent in the pursuit of the guilty ensured by the system adopted by this Department in its general operations.

43. Captain Hastings Fraser succeeded Major Thornhill, First Assistant to the Resident, in temporary charge of the Hyderabad Circle in March 1860, and he has now been relieved by the latter, who has returned from a

The Extra Assistant  
General Superintendent  
of the Hyderabad Circle.

furlough.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### BOMBAY CIRCLE.

45. The number of dacoit prisoners disposed of by this Agency during 1859 and 1860 was forty-one, four remaining under investigation at the close of the year.

46. The number of dacoities during the two years, as reported to this Office, were twenty-four in 1859 and fourteen in 1860, and I would beg to submit to notice in the margin the extent in which the crime, once so rife in Bombay Territory, has from year to year gradually decreased in a marked manner from the period (1847) when the operations of the Agency were first directed to its suppression.

Dacoity in Bombay.

No. of Cases.	No. of Cases.
1846 ... 334	1854 ... 49
1847 ... 173	1855 ... 26
1848 ... 159	1856 ... 52
1849 ... 124	1857 ... 77
1850 ... 120	1858 ... 47
1851 ... 85	1859 ... 24
1852 ... 60	1860 ... 14
1853 ... 67	

47. There has been the same marked decrease in the occurrence of gang burglary from the period (1852). The Assistant General Superintendent at Belgaum commenced the repression of the professional dacoits (Khaikarees) in the habit of committing that crime also. The crime preponderated in the particular districts (Sholapoor, Dharwar and Belgaum) infested by these robbers over those not visited by them. In the Dharwar Collectorate alone, cases of gang burglary used to range from 250 to 450 per annum, the number committed in 1851 being 451. In 1852 they decreased to 157; and in 1859 (for I have not received the reports of the crime for 1860) they amounted, *in the three Collectories together*, to no more than 135. This may, in the opinion of His Lordship in Council, illustrate the advantage to the general community from proceedings being taken up against these Khaikaree robbers viewed as dacoits for *gang burglary*, as proposed by me for adoption in Nagpoor Territory.

48. Although more properly belonging to the Report for the present year, hereafter to be submitted, to which, indeed, I may reserve the details of the circumstance occurring as it did in February last, it would not be out of place here to bring to notice, in order the further to show that there ought not to be any relaxation in the measures for the suppression of these unreformable robbers, that but recently as many as thirty-four men of the tribe were seized by my Assistant, Mr. Hearn, in the neighborhood of Khandalla, for several serious gang robberies, burglaries, and highway robberies perpetrated by them in the Concan. They belonged to a colony of laborers of the tribe employed on the Bhore Ghât railway works, consisting chiefly of young men, with the exception of a few older members, who had already undergone imprisonment for robbery and had been released and located there, and the attention of the police was

particularly directed to them by myself when Assistant for the Bombay Territories. It was requested that the colony should be kept under constant surveillance ; but they contrived, nevertheless, not only to elude it, but even to have themselves marked off as present at labor in the daily muster rolls of the railway overseers, when they were, in fact, absent on their distant raids of three or four days' duration in the lower country. All but three or four of these men were the offspring of the numerous Khaikaree dacoits who had from time to time been transported for life on commitments by myself, and it was difficult to believe that they should revert to the profession of their fathers, whose deportation from the country they had themselves beheld ; for they were unable to plead destitution, the wages received by them on the railway having been very liberal, and ample for the moderate wants of those other laborers who were similarly employed upon it. Mr. Hearn has reported of them, that " these youths are not one whit behind their ancestors in every thing appertaining to their hereditary profession, and if left to themselves, they would in a short time have rivalled their predecessors, despite all the precautions of the police, for whom, they said, they entertained no fear, as that they had successfully committed half-a-dozen robberies without even being suspected, and that their only mistake was, that they had allowed their female relatives too free an intercourse with the approvers of the tribe at Belgaum."

My attention has been directed to a recent publication, in which occur the following passages, *viz.* :—

" We need some additional power to the apparatus in existence before  
 Cornhill Magazine for " we can grapple successfully with incorrigible  
 September 1860, Art. " rogues. This class of thieves has always been  
 "Thieves and Thieving." " the safe depository for the *larvæ* of crime, and  
 " while they continue to be gentlemen at large, their practices can never  
 " be put down. Nothing human can be an unmixed good, and the police  
 " force has done, and must inevitably continue to do, one serious evil—it  
 " renders thieves more expert in adroitness and secrecy. \* \* \*  
 " It is the residuum of badness to which attention is here called. Let  
 " these irreclaimable plunderers, who have been known to the law as  
 " thieves for the greater part of their lives,—who have, for different  
 " offences, been in prison times without number, and who are old in  
 " pilfering,—be deprived of their personal liberty for the remainder of their  
 " lives." In the first place, it was remarked, a great saving to the State would  
 . be effected, as that " one year of their plunder would cover six years of

“the expense of their incarceration. In the second place, one of the main links in the chain of the continuity of crime would be effectually broken. There would be few—perhaps none—left to train the young thieves; none left to hand down, from generation to generation, the unwritten but deadly art and mystery of crime. In the third place, the modern Alsatia would be virtually broken up.”

I have stated that these Khaikaree robbers were to be found in every part of Southern India. Very soon after I assumed my present post, I

\*Major Hervey, General Superintendent, to the Secretary to Government, Madras, No. 406, dated 26th September 1859.

thought it my duty to submit to the Government of Madras a full Report\* upon their existence as robbers throughout the territories comprehended under that Presidency, and my Report of their depredations in the Province of Nagpoor I have already alluded to as being still before the Government of India. The interests of the community demand that they should be hunted up and effectually put down. They cannot be regarded in any other light than as *open depredators*, and should be treated accordingly with the utmost rigor of the law. I have frequently had occasion to submit to notice that nothing short of the severest punishments will deter this vicious race from reverting to crime; that as often as they have been released, they have, without exception, returned to it; that no severity that does not provide for their perpetual banishment or imprisonment, can daunt or intimidate them. A gang of nine men of the tribe was arrested about twenty-five years ago for a dacoity upon the house of a bunniah near Karringah, in Berar, then under native rule. The Naib of the district cut off their right hands and released them. True to their instincts, they returned to dacoity, and have been committing it ever since. Long known to the Department as the “lop-handed gang,” they had contrived to evade every pursuit. But being last year in the neighborhood of their haunts, and obtaining information of them, I had them followed. The pursuit lasted for two months, till at length they were discovered in the heart of the Nizam’s country. Some loose characters of the village favored the robbers, but the leader and one man was nevertheless seized—the rest escaped, and one man had died. The leader will now be a most valuable approver. The list of his robberies, since he lost his hand, is a long one.

49. The other local robbers of the Bombay Presidency, who may be called professional criminals, are the *Mhaugs* and *Ramoosees*. Both classes may be said to be generally village and household watchmen; several of them have,

however, been registered by the Department as professional dacoits ; but although their excesses used to be frequent, there was so great an improvement latterly in their habits, that I felt disinclined to disturb them after I had once, for the sake of example, committed a few of their number for trial, the result of which had evidently conduced to their better behaviour. Among the Ramoosees I do not include the *Bheels*, (which is often their synonymous designation,) who in 1859 ranged themselves under their rebel leader, Bhaghojee Naique, and depredated in the Ahmudnuggur and Thannah Collectories of the Bombay Presidency.

50. I have not yet received any report of the number of cases of robbery by administering drugs in the Bombay Territories. Circle for the year 1860 ; but the number of reported instances thereof, in 1859, was *five*. It is believed in respect to this crime, that four cases out of five are not reported to the police, and it has, in Bombay Territory at any rate, been established, that in most cases in which death has not been the result, no report of the crime has been made. The cases which so often come to notice in the town and island of Bombay, would, moreover, indicate the existence of gangs of criminals of this class in the districts of that Presidency. Owing, however, to the disinclination of the Government of Bombay, subsequently to the trial of such offenders under any but the local regulations, and to the difficulty consequently experienced in bringing them

\* For defining the meaning of the words " thug " and " thuggee."

One Goolab Chund Ramchunder Goozur, about thirty-five years of age, resident at Kurmulla, while going down the Bhore Ghât, on his way to Bombay, on the night of the 18th April 1859, with a certain amount of money on his person, was met with by Nurbhai Shunkur, a Kshaitree Brahmin of Joonagur, who gave him a sweetmeat ball, which he (Goolab Chund) partook of, and they both then came down to the Campoolie tank, when Goolab Chund got sick, and as he was getting some water out of the tank,

within the provisions of Act III. of 1843,\* the Agency of this Department at Belgaum has been unable to take up any proceedings against them beyond carefully watching the crime. In the five cases in 1859, there were four deaths, in only one of which was there any detection of the offenders, and the result of the trial of the culprit in that case, as reported by the Superintendent of the Thannah Police as per margin, serves to confirm me in the necessity which I have so often advocated for a change in the law for the trial and punishment of poisoners, illustrating, as it does, that even when detected, the offender escapes with comparative impunity ; and as bearing on this subject, I would beg to submit the following extract from the printed Report of the Commissioner of Police on the state of crime in the Bombay Presidency for the year 1858.

the prisoner pushed him in and carried off the money. Owing to the poison in the sweetmeat, Goolab Chund continued to vomit, &c., for fourteen hours, when he died. *The Sessions Court sentenced the prisoner to five years' hard labor on a charge of robbery.*

"11. Thuggee as an institution is defunct; but cases still occur of drugging travellers, chiefly with dhatoora.

"12. I entirely concurred in Captain Hervey's views, and supported his proposal to render the law more stringent; and I still think the subject may be re-considered with advantage."

51. The Agency at Belgaum was under my own charge during the first three months of 1859. It then devolved as a temporary measure on Captain Dickson, now the Assistant at Agra; Mr. Hearn, the present Assistant General Superintendent for the Bombay Territories, relieved the latter Officer in February 1860.

The Assistant General Superintendent, Bombay Territory.

#### GENERAL REMARKS.

52. I would now proceed to some general remarks. First, in regard to the *Meenahs* of Ulwar, Bhurtpoor, and Rajpootanah, who, as professional robbers, in the habit of infesting the districts of the North-West adjacent to Agra, were brought to the notice of Government by my predecessor in his Reports named in the margin, it may be satisfactory to learn that, although occasionally suspected, there is no certain information of their having been concerned in any of the dacoities of occurrence in the North-Western Provinces during the two years under report. Whatever may have been their conduct during the period of the rebellion, it is plain that the measures adopted against them by this Department in 1855 and 1856 have served to restrain them in lawlessness in subsequent more peaceful times. My predecessor, in his Annual Report\* for 1855, looked forward with confidence to their suppression as dacoits in two or three years; and in this regard they would seem to have resembled the *Mhaugs* of the Bombay Territory, who have, as I have shown,† similarly forsaken what was once greatly their vocation. The two classes are, indeed, nearly identical. What the *Mhaugs* are in Southern India, namely, "Rukhwaldars," or village watchmen, the *Meenahs* are in Rajpootanah and the Ulwar Territory, where they are the recognised village "chowkeedars;" and it was the same evil system that obtained in both countries, by which both *Mhaugs* and *Meenahs* were required to make good the full amount

*Meenah Dacoits.*

No. 24, dated 21st March 1856, paras. 17 to 23.

No. 29, dated 28th March 1857, paras. 15 to 28.

\* No. 24, dated 24th March 1856, para. 23.

† Para. 49.

of the property robbed within the limits of their charge, that led both to resort to the same means by which to be able to do so, namely, by dacoity. My predecessor reported of that system,\*

\* Para. 25 of No. 22, dated 28th March 1857. that, "calculated to encourage crime, it was a "favorite one among native rulers, as it relieved them from the trouble "of investigation, and furnished the means of reimbursing the plundered "party, if the subject of a Government powerful enough to demand it, "without expense to the State." In a very full Report from myself of a prior date, regarding the Mhaugs as dacoits, in which I questioned a measure that obliged men to rob others, by which to provide the means of giving compensation when a robbery took place in the village for the safety of which they were responsible, the pernicious results of which were so palpable, I ventured to express a hope that some modification might be introduced in a system that enforced compulsory payments from village watchmen, for robberies committed within their range, "for (as I then said,) with the necessity "for robbing ceasing, must cease the desire or propensity to rob on the "part of a people who had been prompted to the crime only by their "exigencies, and were not *by exist* dacoits, although robbers they had "been for several generations." It may certainly be a question whether the gradual wearing away of system of absolute responsibility, such as existed in Native States now subjected to our rule, may not have fostered that very spirit of combination in robbery which I allude to. A gang of watchmen, it was observed, would be unlikely to despoil a village under the protection of their relatives and fellow-clansmen, so long as the loss must be made good by the latter, but that the temptation would be greater when that inevitable compensation could be evaded. But these men were not always restrained by such considerations. If they have refrained from committing robbery in a village under the charge of their fellow-watchmen, which, although generally the course of the Meenahs, has not always been the practice of the Mhaugs, there are numerous instances on record, as in the case of the Meenahs particularly, in which they have depredated in districts of which the village guards were not their clansmen. Our loss of hold over the class, which was naturally disposed to plunder, and *the necessity to which individuals of it were driven to turn robbers* by the resumption of their village allowances, have been particularly dwelt upon in an earlier allusion to this practice

† Report by Mr. Mount-  
stuart Elphinstone on the  
territories conquered from  
the Peishwah.

of enforced restitution from hereditary village guardians;† and as happily both Mhaugs and Meenahs have now, in as much as is known of them,

forsaken the evil habits to which both had hitherto been thus impelled, it may, in the opinion of his Lordship in Council, be worthy of consideration, whether the inducements such as I have described, by which they should be compelled to return to it, may not be altogether removed with the removal or abolition of the Agency by which they latterly may be said to have been so much reformed. Such a system can no longer be countenanced wherever the new Police Act shall be brought into operation ; but the attention of the Officers at the Courts of Native States, in which compensation continues to be exacted from villago watchmen, might, perhaps, be directed to the subject, if it should not be desired to subject our own districts to their reprisals.

53. Of the crime of dacoity, I think it may safely be said, upon a full consideration of this Report, that, as a *profession*, it has considerably decreased. The Department does not receive any regular reports of its occurrence in Native States, and it cannot, therefore, be stated, whether those territories are as free from it as the districts under British rule. There are, unquestionably, numerous gangs of "dacoits," simply so called, in all parts of India ; but I think most of them may be regarded as local organizations. Of the dacoits who are so by hereditary descent and profession, perhaps as much has been learnt as ever will be acquired. They may be said to be well known, and it will only remain to a vigilant and active police into which the detective element of this special Department shall have been, as elsewhere advocated by me, duly introduced, to continue to hunt them down, whereby to ensure the same continued diminution in their excesses that has been developed wherever this Department has hitherto been employed.

54. The Bedowreah dacoits, who, from the Trans-Chumbul States and Gwalior, used frequently to depredate in the Doobab, assisted by the resident dacoits of those districts, as submitted in a recent Report to Government, now generally confine themselves to their own limits. The two dacoities in the Etawah District they were last year guilty of,\* was followed up with such quick punishment from the Gwalior Durbar itself, as alluded to in para. 11, that it is improbable that they will often again venture into our territories, and I have had the honor to bring to the notice of the Government of the North-Western Provinces in a recent Report,† that dacoity had been reduced in the districts comprehended under that Government, to a level I

Bedowreah dacoits and decrease of dacoity in the North-Western Provinces.

\* No. 153, dated 13th March 1861, on the subject of Jetwar Singh,

† No. 238, dated 5th April 1861.



believed far below that of any former period of our rule ; that in 1859 the number of cases (reported to this Office) was fifty-four ; in 1860 only thirty-five in an area extending over eighty thousand square miles and peopled by forty millions of inhabitants. I also stated with reference to the prevailing famine, that “ notwithstanding that pre-disposing causes existed during the latter half of the year (1860) that might have led to an increase of crime, the proportion that period, in fact, bore to the first six months of the year, was fourteen to twenty-one cases of dacoity (or as two to three,)” and I trusted that such a result would be a subject of congratulation, whatever we had to apprehend in regard to an increase of the crime, from the effects of the terrible calamity with which the districts of the North-Western Provinces had since been so grievously afflicted.

55. The crime of thuggee by strangulation may, I think, on the whole, be said to have been suppressed throughout British India. I have already noticed the exception in regard to the Punjab, in which cases similar to thuggee by the “roomal” occasionally took place. But in the Punjab the practice has been confined to a single people, the Muzbees. The Oudh cases I have

entered into a full explanation of,\* and although I have, in regard to them, with no more certain information of the perpetrators than has been acquired, abstained from giving any decided opinion as to their identity with “thugs,” it may be enough to point out that the local authorities are agreed with my Assistant at Lucknow, Captain Chamberlain, that they were *not* cases of *professional thuggee*. A case, however, took place in 1859 in the Province of Nimar, which, in whatever way viewed, would lead me to be guarded in declaring that thugs no longer existed in India. On the 3rd December 1859, a dead body was discovered buried in the sand near the village of Sobunkhere, Purgunnah Khundo, Zillah Bhundanah, “with an hummeeanah” (or purse of network generally worn by natives round their waists) fastened tightly round the throat. Death had evidently been caused by strangulation. However much the bruises on a cheek and upon the breast, and marks of burning over an eyebrow, may be unprofessional indications, the spot of interment and the mode of burial, namely, in the sandy bed of a nullah off the principal passenger road, and the same instrument of destruction which has occasionally been resorted to by thugs, would all seem to reveal the presence of persons in some degree acquainted with the practices of such people. The inquest over the body recorded however an opinion, that the victim

\* Paras. 15, 16 and 17.

was a member of a small party of persons in the habit of visiting the Province from Bundelkhund, for the purpose of purchasing the narcotic called *ganjah* or hemp-seed, and that he had been strangled by his companions. The case may, therefore, be marked off as one of a desultory nature, but I have to regret that information of its occurrence should not have been communicated to this Department till but very lately. It may, therefore, on the whole, be said of the crime of "thuggee," properly so called, that as a crime practised by trained and hereditary stranglers, it is extinct in India. The return\* submitted of criminals

registered as still at large, exhibits a large number of thugs who have as yet evaded pursuit. But many of them are certainly by now no more, and the remainder are for the most part very old. They contrive to elude the detectives of the Department under feigned names and assumed disguises in remote districts.

\* \* \* \* \*

57. Thirty-six thug approvers, one hundred and forty-seven dacoit approvers, and fifty-eight thug and dacoit prisoners, escaped during the mutiny from the Offices of the Department at Agra, Etawah, and Lucknow, on the subversion thereof in 1857, or deserted from the police into which they had been introduced, or a total number of two hundred and forty-one professional criminals :† of whom, I am happy to be able to report, that as many as one hundred and fifty-nine have been re-captured by the Department, or have surrendered themselves to its Officers, as shown in the margin. This detail is exclusive of the convicts who were also set free by the rebels from the district jails of the North-Western Provinces, some of whom were also re-taken by this Department.

† <i>Re-arrested.</i>	
Thug approvers	25
Dacoit ditto	63
Thug and dacoit prisoners	9
	—102
<i>Surrendered.</i>	
Dacoit approvers	57
	—159
<i>Unaccounted for.</i>	
Thug approvers	6
Dacoit ditto	22
Thug and dacoit prisoners	49
Died, dacoit approvers	5
	— 82
Grand Total	.... 241

#### CONCLUSION.

58. I now close this voluminous Despatch. It perhaps contains more matter of detail than it is usual or desirable to find in a document of the kind. But I beg to state, that not only is it the first full Report, for many years, of the operations of this Department, but is the first periodical Report furnished by me as the head of it. The last Despatch from the General Superintendent,

f

embodying the fullest particulars, was dated in 1848, and perhaps the present occasion required that Government should be put in possession of every information in my power to submit of what had been done towards the suppression of the crimes hitherto entrusted to this Department, now that the important duty was likely to be transferred to other Agency, and of what yet remained to be done in every part of the extensive jurisdiction appertaining to me. It will, I trust, show that there has been both earnestness and labor on the part of every one employed, and I venture to express the hope, that, considering the very great difficulties to be encountered and overcome in the prosecution of professional offenders, His Excellency the Governor-General of India in Council may be pleased to consider the operations of the period during which I have been in charge of the Department, as compared with former years, to have been on the whole satisfactory, and that I may be permitted to make the same known to the Officers generally under my orders.

I have the honor to be,

SIR,

Your most obedient servant,

CHAS. HERVEY, *Major,*

*General Superintendent for the Suppression  
of Thuggee and Dacoity.*

JUBBULPOOR; }  
*General Supdt.'s Office,* }  
*The 17th July 1861.* }

---

APPENDIX A.

TABULAR STATEMENT showing the number and description of Criminals apprehended and disposed of by each Officer of the Department during the years 1859-60.

Number.	DESCRIPTION OF CRIME.	NO. OF PERSONS.				DISPOSED OF DURING THE 2 YEARS.										REMARKS.						
		Remaining under examination on the 31st Dec. 1858.		Arrested during the 2 years.	Received during the 2 years.	Grand Total.	Death.	Transportation beyond seas.	Imprisonment for life.	Ditto for limited period.	Confined under requisition of security.	Released with security.	Ditto without security.	Made approvers.	Died.	Absconded.	Sent to Officers of this Dept. for commitment.	Transferred to local authorities.	In the Sessions Court.	In the Assistants' Court.	Remaining under examination on the 31st Dec. 1860.	Grand Total.
		In the Sessions Court.	In the Assistants' Court.																			
<b>THUG PHANSIGAR.</b>																						
1	Agra	..	..	12	14	..	..	3	..	..	..	7	2	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	14*	* These 11 men are old approvers, who made their escape (during the disturbances.
2	Belgaum	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
3	Ellichpoor	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
4	Hydrabad	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
5	Jubbulpoor	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
6	Lahore	..	..	41	52	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
7	Lucknow	..	..	4	10†	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
8	Nagpoor	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Total		3	8	57	77	2	11	3	4	..	21	7	3	1	3	4	4	..	..	2	77	
<b>THUG DHATOORA.</b>																						
1	Agra	..	..	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	† Among these, 5 are old approvers, and 5 were new arrests.
2	Belgaum	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
3	Ellichpoor	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
4	Hydrabad	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
5	Jubbulpoor	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
6	Lahore	..	..	17	17	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
7	Lucknow	..	..	28	28	..	13†	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
8	Nagpoor	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Total		..	..	46	48	1	13	..	5	4	3	7	1	..	..	..	8	..	..	6	48	

† Among these are 9 old approvers, who had escaped during the rebellion.



## APPENDIX B.

*STATEMENT showing the number of Thugs arrested during the years 1859 and 1860 by the Officers of the Department, and the number still remaining at large in the Continent of India.*

No. of Class.	CLASS OF CRIMINALS.	Remaining at large at the end of 1858.	Denounced by the approvers & admitted in 1860.	Total.	Arrested during the year.	Remaining at large on the 1st January 1861.	REMARKS.
	THUGS.						
1	Punjabee Phansigar ...	664	15	679	41	511*	* Properly the number remaining to be seized should be 638, but 127 of them are really dacoits, and they have therefore been transferred to Statement C.
2	Ditto Dhatooreea ...	.....	36	36	17	19	
3	Hindoostanee Phansigar ...	399	6	405	6	399	
4	Ditto Dhatooreea ...	38	22	60	22	38	
	Total ...	1,101	79	1,180	86	967	

CHAS. HERVEY, Major,

*General Superintendent of Operations for the Suppression of Thuggee and Dacoity.*

JUBBULPOOR ;  
 General Supdt.'s Office, }  
 The 17th July 1861.

## APPENDIX C.

*STATEMENT showing the number of Dacoits arrested during the years 1859 and 1860 by the Officers of the Department, and the number still remaining at large in the Continent of India.*

No. of Class.	CLASS OF CRIMINALS.	Remaining at large at the end of 1858.	Denounced by the approvers and admitted during the years 1859-60.	Total.	Arrested during the years 1859-60.	Remaining at large on the 1st January 1861.	REMARKS.
	DACOITS, PROFESSIONAL.						
1	Budhuks ...	749	36	785	36	749	
2	Mooltanee and Goar Brinjarahs	455	6	461	12	449	
3	Chugras ...	.....	96	96	.....	96	
4	Khaikarees ...	516	77	593	77	516	
5	Kunjurs and Sansyahs ...	152	20	172	20	152	
6	Pardees ...	99	1	100	3	97	
7	Jakunkars ...	50	.....	50	.....	50	
8	Koolhatees ...	165	1	166	10	156	
9	Keechucks ...	120	.....	120	.....	120	
10	Berialhs ...	36	14	50	16	34	
11	Maughs ...	55	3	58	11	47	
12	Gogurs, &c. ...	12	.....	12	.....	12	
13	Bedowreahs ...	45	.....	45	.....	45	
14	Meenahs ...	108	.....	108	.....	108	
15	Moongeeahs ...	95	.....	95	.....	95	
16	Punjabees ...	159	.....	159	10	149	
17	Booreeahbafs ...	108	23	131	2	129	Including 127 transferred from the thug list.
	Total	2,924	277	3,201	197	3,004	

CHAS. HERVEY, Major,

*General Superintendent of Operations for the Suppression of Thuggee and Dacoity.*

JUBBULPOOR ;  
 General Supdt.'s Office, }  
 The 17th July 1861. }

(COPY.)

No. 2417 A of 1860.

FROM

GEORGE COUPER, Esq.,  
*Secy. to the Govt. of the N. W. Provinces,*

TO

MAJOR C. HERVEY,  
*Offg. Superintendent General for the  
Suppression of Thuggee, &c.*

*Dated Nynce Tal, the 13th September 1860.*

Judl. (Criml.) Dept.

SIR,

I AM directed by the Lieutenant-Governor to transmit the accompanying copies of corespondence as per margin, relating to certain cases reported as having occurred in the Benares Division during 1859, in which poisonous drugs were administered for purposes of theft.

Extract para. 41 from letter No. 90, dated 21st May, from Commissioner of Benares.

Extract from the Azimgurh Magistrate's narrative of heinous crimes during 1859 (1 case.)

Extract from the Benares Magistrate's ditto ditto—(5 cases.)

Extract from Mirzapore Magistrate's ditto ditto—(1 case.)

2. There is, in His Honor's opinion, no doubt that, as observed by the Magistrate of Benares, it is very difficult, in cases of this nature, to trace the offenders, from the very fact that their victims are left in a state of stupefaction, and seldom recover till the former have placed miles behind them.

There is but one remedy for organized crimes of this kind. The effort of the magisterial officers, within their respective jurisdictions, may result in the detection of the offenders in one or more isolated cases, but it cannot avail for the effectual repression of the crime. A single agency, with continuous jurisdiction along the several main lines of traffic, and with the means at its disposal of making rapid uninterrupted pursuit, is the only one at all calculated to cope successfully with this crime.

3. I am accordingly desired to request that you will have the goodness to state whether you can spare an Officer to devote himself to the investigation of these cases, and the suppression of this



crime, a crime most dangerous to society and opprobrious to our rule.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

(Signed) G. COUPER,

*Secretary to the Government, N. W. P.*

(True Copy)

CHAS. HERVEY,

*General Superintendent.*

---

*EXTRACT Para. 41 of a letter from the Commissioner of Benares to the Secretary to Government, North-Western Provinces, No. 90, dated Benares, the 21st May 1860.*

THE Magistrate reports five cases under this head, of which I regret to see that only two have been substantiated. The explanation offered is a fair one. The culprits leave their victims when under the effects of a dose of poison, and are perhaps fifty or sixty miles away when they recover from it (if ever they do), and describe the former's appearance. I do not know whether the prevalence of this crime is sufficiently great for it to be met by special measures, but an Officer appointed especially for the hunting out and punishment of this class of offenders, and whose jurisdiction would extend all the way along the Grand Trunk Road, is the only one that would have any chance of success against them.

Para. 41.  
Theft by administering  
poisoning drugs.

(True Extract)

(Signed) T. A. CRIPPS,

*Superintendent.*

(True Copy)

CHAS. HERVEY,

*General Superintendent.*

---

*EXTRACT from the Azimgurh Magistrate's narrative of heinous crimes during 1859 (one case).*

**THEFT BY POISONING.**

JOGA JOLAHA was on his way to a bazar in Goruckpoor District with two bullocks laden with pieces of cloth valuing six hundred and

forty rupees, which he had brought from a kotee in Ghazeepeer. When he reached Mouzah Puttoee, in Singra Pergunnah, it was dark, and he put himself up with his bullocks and their two drivers, Gunnesh and Pultun, under a burgut tree near a well, and pointing the house of Doomun Rao. At night all the three were administered poison to, from the effects of which they died the next day. Their property was also carried off. No trace could be had of the offenders, although stringent exertions were made by the police to discover them.

Thannah Nugrah, occurred 30th May 1859—murderer of Joga Jolaha, Gunnesh Telce, and Pultun Kulwar, defendants still at large.

(True Extract)

(Signed) T. A. CRIPPS,  
*Superintendent.*

(True Copy)

CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

---

(COPY.)

No. 30 of 1861.

FROM

MAJOR CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent,*

TO

CAPTAIN T. H. CHAMBERLAIN,  
*Assistant General Superintendent,*  
*Lucknow.*

*Dated Jubbulpoor, 9th January 1861.*

SIR,

I HAVE received the documents forwarded under your endorsement No. 3, under date 3rd instant, relative to the recent mysterious cases of murder in the Oonao District.

2. In compliance with your telegraphic messages on the subject,

1. Adhur, son of Bustee, Jamaldee Thug.
2. Aserce Aheer, son of Naryun, Jamaldee Thug.
3. Dhunna Lodhee, son of Madarce, Kothurree Thug.
4. Megha, son of Tegh Singh, Muzbee Thug.
5. Jubba, son of Hameer Singh, Muzbee Thug.
6. Rutneea, female approver, wife of Pectumber Doss, Dhatooreea Thug.

I have requested Captain McAndrew to forward to you without delay some of his best Muzbee and Jutt approvers. The man, Doollah Sing Muzbee, for whom you asked in one of your messages, has also been sent on to you by forced marches. From Allahabad he will be conveyed by railway to Cawnpoor, and thus reach your camp in the Oonao District in the shortest possible time. The persons named in the margin, who have all practised crime in Oudh and adjacent countries, have also been

forwarded to you under the charge of Duffadar Beni Singh, accompanied by six nujjees, with instructions to join you with every despatch.

3. It would be premature to offer any suggestions as to the perpetrators of these deeds. The frequency of the cases and the incident of the bodies of the victims having been left in various conditions, some with wounds upon them, others without; some with a rope or other ligature upon the neck, others without; some with clothes upon the person, others naked—would point at design for the express purpose of misleading and baffling enquiry; and the fact of the continued recurrence of the crime while yet investigation was being carried on, and every attempt made at discovery, as well on the part of the local Police as on that of your special Agency, would perhaps indicate that both were altogether on the wrong scent.

4. You have said that professional criminals would not murder poor persons, but it cannot be said that the victims possessed *nothing*. Moreover, although thugs of old preferred a "Bunj," or rich victim, it was nevertheless their custom, when fairly set out upon an expedition, to murder any "Bheetoo,"\* rich or poor, if

\* Slang for any one who is not himself a thug.

of the classes they were privileged to destroy, and it may fairly be concluded that if such was

the case when the gangs were large and wealthy, needy thugs, now obliged to practise in parties composed of only two or three men, would readily dispatch single travellers, however insignificant the property they were possessed of. You are also aware, in reference to halters having been found around the necks of some of the bodies, that

Brinjarah thugs were in the habit of using in thuggee the running noose or *lasso*, by means of which they are still in the habit of trapping their cattle.

5. If thugs are at work, it is no sure sign of their being unprofessional that the bodies should have been left by them in an unprofessional way. It is probable, that aware as they all now are, of the means of detection adopted by the Department that had hitherto been so successful in putting them down, they purposely had recourse to a new system, by which suspicion against them, formed upon the knowledge possessed of their habits, should be effectually warded off; and it would be unwise to arrive at any hasty conclusion on such a point from our witnessing *ways* to which we had hitherto been unused. We are, moreover, aware, that in the Punjab thuggee had long been *professionally* carried on, the method adopted by the criminals in which was altogether most *unprofessional*; and as, in the Punjab, bodies of murdered persons have been found that, as in the Oonao cases, indicated cases of simple or ordinary murder by local agency, the perpetrators of which, however, were discovered *to be thugs*, your attention has been very properly directed to the circumstance; for, as represented by you, it is very possible that criminals from that Province may have been at work, particularly when it is considered the very great influx of the people of the Punjab into Oudh territory, and the fact of so many of the class to which the criminals belonged who practised the crime in the Punjab, having been introduced into the Oudh Police, whose employment as police would so much serve to cloak the secret habits as murderers of those individuals composing it who were themselves the criminals. But you should, nevertheless, be most cautious that you are not led away by such an opinion. Any disposition on your part, too narrowly to be diverted into any particular course of suspicion, will be watched by the offenders, and lead perhaps to a continuance of the crime. I am quite sure you will leave no effort untried to arrive at a satisfactory solution of the mystery and in bringing the culprits to justice, and you were quite right promptly to attend to the wish of the Chief Commissioner in removing your Office, until further orders, to the locality of the murders, or its neighborhood, from where the more readily to apply your means of detection. The necessity is

an urgent one, and I will rely on your enterprise and zeal in bringing to light what else might be an opprobrium to us.

(Signed) CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

*Jubbulpoor, 9th January 1861.*

(True Copy)  
CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

---

(COPY.)

No. 59 of 1861.

FROM

CAPTAIN T. H. CHAMBERLAIN,  
*Assistant General Superintendent,*  
*Oudh and N. W. P.,*

TO

COLONEL S. A. ABBOTT,  
*Commissioner and Superintendent,*  
*Lucknow.*

*Dated Camp Nawabgunj, 12th March 1861.*

SIR,

I HAVE the honor, in reply to your letter No. 415, to furnish you with the information called for by the Civil Commissioner in Mr. Secretary Currie's letter to your address, No. 297, dated 25th ultimo, para. 3.

2. I wish exceedingly I was in the position to say we had succeeded in arriving at any trace of the perpetrators of these mysterious cases of murder in Zillah Oonda; but I regret to have to report that, despite every exertion on my part, and the adoption of different systems of detection likely to throw light on the matter and afford a clue, I am no nearer the solution of this desired event than when I came into camp in the month of November.

3. The measures adopted by me have been those resorted to by the Department in pursuit of class criminals, regular and irregular

constitution, and, moreover, the following have formed part of the scheme by which I have hoped to strike at the root of the crime:—

1st.—My detectives have wandered about the district (selecting the villages and immediate neighborhoods where corpses have been found with ropes round their necks) as religious mendicants.

2nd.—The Ghâts at Cawnpoor, opposite Nujjufghur, Bithoor, and Secunderpoor, have also been watched, and the roads converging on them and diverging for Mungurnarah, Ata, Bhunthur, Harat, Targoor, Nawabgunj, Poorwah, have been travelled, with every disposition being shown to allow travellers to join them, but without success.

3rd.—The mahadeos, temples and bathing places, have been visited by others as pundits and worshippers.

4th.—The abkaree liquor shops and seraies (both very likely places to come across suspicious characters) have also been watched, and visited either as beggars, or as purchasers and travellers.

5th.—The villages have been begged over and put up at; conversations have been resorted to with all kinds of people to know why the police were quartered in such numbers; and I am perfectly satisfied that had there been the existence of any sort of brotherhood at work, my men would scarcely, with such opportunities and in such disguises, have failed to ferret out the secret of this Agency, since, in their track after these, they have managed to make some good captures of poisoners by profession.

4. The approvers with me of different class thug fraternities have been shown the ropes found with the dead. They have also paraded the roads under surveillance as travellers, but with no better chance of success: in fact, one and all, after mature deliberation, declare that neither the ropes, nor the circumstances under which the bodies have been found, enable them to recognize any of their associates at work, and the ropes have been sent to Jubbulpoor, to be inspected there by the approvers congregated from all parts of the peninsula of India, in the hope, a faint one I must honestly confess, that some light may be thrown on them.

5. Personally I have tried all I could to fathom this business. All classes to whom I have spoken deny the fact of people being missing, and all knowledge of the deceased, or the circumstances

under which they might be traced. Even in the villages where they have been found, the residents ignore any thing beyond what is already known; and though I believe it is a very well established fact that nothing occurs in any native community unknown to the zemindars and head men of villages, still they either ignore knowledge from fear of the consequences, or else they deliberately do so to save those who, they may know, but will not state, are guilty. In making this statement I feel it is necessary I should exemplify it by something tangible. Three cases will suffice to show my grounds.

6. *The Ghorhket Case.*—A body is found in a mummified state, on a spot where the previous day people and cattle had passed and re-passed, without its being noted. It must have been seen on an open plain, and proves to demonstration that it was placed there for an object, (what that object is I will endeavor to show in another part of this communication, for that, too, proves that the practice of removing dead bodies from place to place is not an unusual one in this district.) On the neck, or rather the remains of what would be a neck, is a cloth wrapped up, inside of which was a piece of cotton rope, which my men declared, after untwisting some of the strands, a Muttra lotah string, and I believe there is something in this, for my principal informants were people who have served many years in that part of the country, or reside there. It was apparent to me, that the putting the rope and the cloth *was an after arrangement*; for it is self-evident that, to strangle a person, the instrument used must be drawn tighter than the circumference of the neck, and after death, the neck and body would swell and decompose: but the noose and the cloth were *free* from corruption: they, too, should have partaken of the corruption or putridity: and to crown all, the length, two and a half haths (nearly four and a half feet,) was in two twists, which would require a neck of proportions beyond the usual run of humanity. What remained of the body (and accidentally the best portion by which to judge proportion,) was the upper frame and chest, and that, with the legs of the deceased, showed it to have been a *slim* person, whilst its holding together showed that it had either been a dead body, disinterred and allowed to be partially destroyed by wild animals, or that it had not been subject to the action and heat of the sun to decompose it.

In this case they profess utter inability to give any clue to the body. "How it came," or "whether they suspect it to have been placed there from evil motives?" All they can say is, "We know nothing"—"it was not there the day before it was found;" and when I was at the village fifteen days since, they then reiterated the declaration that there was no making out where it came from.

7. *The Kantha Case*—is another. Runjeet, the zemindar of Kantha, is a man of resource, and yet, up to this hour, he tells me he cannot make out what the murder was which occurred in his village last year. Close to Kantha is Surouwan, and within the last week the zemindars of that village are proved last year to have ordered the interment of the corpse of a boy who used to go from Kantha and who was found drowned in the nullah which divides the estate; and it was only accident which brought the case and the disposal of the body to light, though, in this instance, that *no murder* occurred, is *reasonably inferred* from the fact that the deceased's *bangles* were found with his remains.

8. *The Thangoow Case*—also proves how mysterious deaths were disposed of; so that with every deference, I would respectfully submit the great difficulty of arriving at the traces of criminals when the chowkeedars and zemindars ignore knowledge, which, I believe, any native will tell one, they should possess; and, further, when they lend themselves to destroying traces of crime by ordering the surreptitious disposal of remains found under circumstances of suspicion. There are no better detectives in the world, I believe, than the French; during my recent furlough, I had opportunities of seeing how they set to work, but with all their intelligence and the marvellous manner in which they lay bare murders, and other mysterious crime, their attempts to aid justice would be utterly impotent were it not for the wonderful unanimity with which they are assisted by the village constables and municipal police.

9. I have stated in para. 6, that bodies are placed with an object, and that I would endeavor to show what that object would be. Runjeet Singh of Kantha tells me that these cases have been going on for some ten years, and that it used to be the favorite mode in the king's time of zemindars retaliating on one another, not that the king's government took much, if any, pains to fathom such matters, but it was a fruitful source of profit to the Chukladar or Nazim, to squeeze the unfortunate zemindar where the body was found. Knowing this, the



measure was a certain one to draw disgrace for the time being on the person in whose estate the corpse was reported.

10. A very striking feature in these cases is, that the bodies are generally unrecognized. No regular thug of the fraternities, save one (Megpunnahs,) will strangle women for plunder. The Megpunnahs did so to possess themselves of the children, whom they sold, according to good looks, age and sex, to native princes and houses of ill fame. To them, native children were very valuable, and they, therefore, did not spare the mother, or matrons of the party. In these Oonao cases we have instances of women destroyed (*vide* cases

7. Guddun Khern.  
15. Hurah.

Nos. 7 and 15), and what makes me disbelieve any of the fraternities are at work, is, *first*, they never murdered single women—it was against their laws, and strictly forbidden;\* *second*, they never selected *low caste* people, unless they were treasure carriers, and they invariably used the roomal and *buried* their victims. Here we have not had an instance of roomal. In the cases where the stomachs have been examined, there have been *no traces*

*discoverable of mineral or vegetable poison*). *Vide* copy of Doctor Macnamara's professional opinion attached.)

11. The instruments of death (or, if not such, those put on the body after death, apparently to create false impressions and wrong clue of perpetrators) have been lotah ropes, moonj ropes, and cotton ropes, all varying in length, none tied or alike, and in the few instances I have seen bodies, and from what I have been able to ascertain,

\* In cases 20 and 21 (Rajapoor and Tugdce-poor,) the bodies were found as if they were reposing in sleep! evidently proving studious disposition of the body *after death!!*

there has been an absence of struggling,\* or tramping of feet, showing deceased had made the utmost effort to save his life, a natural sequitur, I should conceive, in the cases of any one defending himself when attacked. That natives meet death with indifference when justice demands it,

I admit, but that they would suffer themselves to be overpowered and murdered without a hard fight for life, is opposed to reason and common sense. So well aware were the professional stranglers of the resistance they were sure to meet with, that they never attacked travellers under a proportion of three to one, as the lowest number by which their victims were secured with certainty and safety. One (the most expert)

threw the handkerchief, while two accomplices held the hands and feet of the victim.

12. Under all the circumstances of these mysterious murders, there is further the absence of distinguishing marks, which, known to this Department in all their details, would enable me, or any long-trained and expert detectives, to state whether they had been perpetrated by the different classes known to us. Not having had any thing to do with the Muzbee thugs of the Punjab, I suspected, owing to the large influx of Punjabees in local regiments, police, and servants of jagheerders in Oudh, that these differences pointed to them; for I was erroneously informed that they used ropes. The General Superintendent and the Assistant at Lahore were applied to, and they immediately sent me approvers, picked men of that class of professional strangler; but on their arrival, they too ignored this as the hand-work of their clan, and told me at once that the ropes pointed to other perpetrators (supposing the victims had been killed by the ropes). They knew no one who used ropes for the purposes of robbery by strangulation, and though I hope through their agency to trace out runaway Muzbee criminals who are reported to have left the Punjab when the levies came down to this part of India during the suppression of the mutiny, I do not feel sanguine, much as I wish to succeed for the credit of the Department, and my own satisfaction, of at present laying bare this great mystery.

13. You are doubtless aware that in the King's time many mysterious deaths occurred in this zillah, and suspicion pointed so strongly to the buttiarahs of a seraie (then situated between Busseerutgunj and Nawabgunj, that it was levelled to the ground and its inmates dispersed. I have good reasons for believing that some of those buttiarahs are now attached to the Nawabgunj seraie, but I have not grounds for saying they are in any way implicated in these cases.

14. I am satisfied, however, from the way in which the register of the Nawabgunj seraie was kept (if not altered since,) that the very object of registry, namely, as a means of aiding the police to track the people, was rendered ineffectual. I allude to a case where a young man was found dead on the 24th ultimo, in one of the buttiarahs' houses, and there was no means of proving by the register *who* he was, or when, or where, he came from. Fortunately, it was no murder, as he

died from an over-dose of opium, and his person was recognised, and a clue to identity obtained through the opium gomashita, from whom he had purchased the drug two days previously.

I have the honor to be, &c.,  
(Signed) T. H. CHAMBERLAIN,  
*Assistant General Superintendent.*

(True Copy)  
CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

---

*EXTRACT Paras. 1 to 9 from a letter from Captain T. H. Chamberlain, Assistant General Superintendent, to the General Superintendent, No. 116, dated 21st May 1861.*

1. IN continuation of my letter No. 114, dated 16th instant, I now do myself the honor to submit my Report of the operations of this Office and Circle for the past year in the Thuggee and Dacoity Department; and in doing so I beg herewith to attach copy of a letter\* from the Chief Commissioner of Oudh to the Supreme Government of India, and a list of the murders reported in the Oonao District of this Province, which have been occupying so much close attention and enquiry; but which, up to this time, despite every measure which detection, ingenuity, and stratagem could devise, either on the part of this Department or of the local police, remain untraced.

2. Your letter, No. 346, of the 12th instant, refers so immediately to these cases, that I will at once enter on the subject, for it is not only the most interesting from its continued mysteriousness, but I could not well pass over it cursorily, since they formed the most important of my thuggee investigations during the year 1860. In searching for traces of them, I stumbled upon runaway poisoners, who had escaped from Major Weston's jail on the commencement of the mutiny in Oudh; but I regret exceedingly to have to state that my efforts have not been crowned by the much-wished-for and hardly-tried-for elucidation of the perpetrators. But, considering the facts connected with them, which came to my knowledge during personal enquiry in

\* No. 705, dated 30th March 1861, General Department, to Secretary to Government of India in Foreign Department.

the District, from the middle of November to the middle of March, (excepting ten days in the Christmas season, when I returned to Lucknow), I have, after due deliberation, and carefully eschewing any prejudiced view of affairs, and willing (as ably pointed out to me in your letter No. 30, of the 9th of January last, paras. 4 and 5,) to make the utmost allowance for the possibility of a new system or confederacy being at work unknown to us, not to arrive at a hasty decision, but rather *to suppose possibilities*, where, with other professionals, such could not exist, I say I have come to the opinion that these cases are not cases of thuggee at all, certainly that they do not appertain to any confederacy banded together for the purpose of professional robbery by strangulation. There are no proofs that they have died from the effects of poison, though the skilful search made for the existence of virus, chemical or otherwise, has resulted in no traces thereof.

3. I would beg to call your special attention to the remarks made in these cases in the annexed list, and then to the opinion of Mr. Wingfield's secretary, in paras. 2, 4, 5 to 9 and 12 of his letter to Government, and with these statements before you, and with reference

\* Dated 16th instant. also to the enclosures forwarded with my letter, No. 114,\* particularly my Report to the Commissioner of the 12th March last, to beg your kindly referring to Major James Sleeman's Official Report to the Government of India of the operations of this Department for the year 1856, in his letter No. 29, dated the 28th March 1857; and a glance at para. 31 will explain that this state of things was not new then, but that, like now, the perpetrators "appeared to be the work of desultory offenders unknown to the approvers."

4. The destruction of the records of the Lucknow Office have been, I am daily made sensible, an immense loss, not only for the mass of criminal information which was, as it were, wiped off the records of Government, but principally because most valuable information collated by Major Weston, in his former capacity as Assistant to the Resident and Superintendent of Police, leaves us utterly at a loss where to look for men who were well known then as living criminally, of whom I have learnt a little and very imperfect details from fresh captures, *i. e.* captures made during the past twelve months, but on whose testimony, unsupported by other concurrent facts or data, I cannot act with certainty or satisfaction.

5. After the first case of note, I was successful in capturing Chuttoo-  
 reah and Looah,\* who were wanted to answer for  
 their share in the resuscitated roomalee cases of  
 murder in and about Lucknow city during the  
 troublous days of 1858 ; neither would give the least information,  
 nor would they listen to the proffered terms of mercy and conditional  
 pardon. One has since then died in jail prior to deportation under  
 the terms of sentence, the other is stone-blind, and as stubborn in his  
 affliction as he was troublesome in his heyday. Their arrest had been  
 one of suspicion, and there were no proofs whatever of their being con-  
 cerned in the case in question ; but a notorious bad character was the  
 real cause of their capture, and that fortunate circumstance enabled me  
 to place them within the power of the law, and bring on them the  
 well-merited retribution of their heartless calling.

6. The Mahomedpoor case led to the arrest of Tooloah and Bucktah  
 and the discovery of the old shepherd, for robbing whom whilst in a  
 state of intoxication they had originally been seized and were tried  
 by Major Weston. They were fully convicted by me, and sentenced  
 to transportation beyond seas for life, but with your concurrence I  
 admitted Tooloah an approver, and, so far as he could, he has fully  
 justified my expectations of him. His revelations have led to the  
 seizure of other low criminals, some of whom have been made over to  
 the local officers, to be forced, under the Budmashee Act, to furnish  
 efficient security, or be imprisoned till they do so, for future good  
 behaviour ; others are with me, and will shortly be sent to the sessions ;  
 in short, my attention has been kept to them as well as other quarters.

7. Mr. Wingfield has so ably argued the probabilities of these  
 Oonao cases, and pointed out to Government in such unmistakeable  
 terms the views he entertains of the subject, that I feel I cannot very  
 well re-open the question, inasmuch as the Report describes much  
 which was done by me in correspondence with yourself, in getting  
 approvers from the Punjab, &c. ; and I trust the way in which the local  
 Government, have been pleased to speak of my efforts, will satisfy you  
 that I quite coincided in, and did my utmost to prove my desire to  
 uphold your opinion of the boon it would be to the Department if  
 success attended it, in laying bare the greatest mystery I have ever had  
 any thing to say to officially.

8. You will perceive, however, how studiously these cases were  
 misnamed, because strings and ropes were found on them, and because

(and that not the least unimportant part of the history of this mystery) *native* medical opinion, subsequently convicted of incorrectness, was taken as a guide for reports and misappellations.

9. I believe I have said quite enough on this subject myself, and will therefore ask your indulgent perusal of this correspondence and documents connected therewith, which have either preceded this communication or are attached to it.

(True Extract)

CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

*EXTRACT from the Benares Magistrate's narrative of heinous crimes during the year 1859 (five cases.)*

**THEFT BY ADMINISTERING POISONOUS DRUGS—FIVE CASES.**

*Thannah Serai Mogul.*

1. *30th April 1859.*—The prosecutor stated that he was a burkundaz, and was returning from Calcutta on leave to his house at Akouree, Zillah Juanpoor. He met with two men at the Kurrumnassa Bridge, one of whom informed him that his name was Bhowaneedeem, and that he resided at Serai Kheta, and the other told him that he lived at Serai Moheecooddeen. In the evening they put up in the bazar of Mohmilgunj with him, where they all cooked their food and ate, but the strangers managed to mix some drug with his food, from which he became insensible, and they then robbed him of cash and property to the amount of Rupees 123-12. The Magistrate having taken the deposition of the prosecutor, sent proceedings to Azimgurh and Juanpoor for the apprehension of the perpetrators, but no trace of them has hitherto been discovered.

Ramdeen Paunday,  
prosecutor,  
*versus*  
Unknown.

*Thannah Rohuneah.*

2. *11th July 1859.*—The prosecutor, while returning from Banda to his house at Chupra, met with a person on his way who proceeded with him, saying that he was going to Ghazeepoor. In the evening they all put up at Mohun-ke-Seraie on the Grand-Trunk Road, where the strangers cooked their dinners, but after eating, the prosecutor became insensible. He is unable to say what his companion had mixed in his food. During his stupefaction the man

Nowrungee Lall,  
prosecutor,  
*versus*  
Unknown.

robbed him of cash and property to the value of Rupees 95-4-6, and ran off. On the deposition of the prosecutor, a perwannah for the capture of the offender was issued, but no trace has hitherto been discovered of him.

*Thannah Chetgunj.*

3. 28th August 1859.—The prosecutor, who is a trader, deposes that he came from Midnapoor a month ago, and the defendant, who is a resident of Saugor, was in his service for about a year. On the date in question, being attacked with fever, he asked the servant to give him a cup of tea, and on taking it, he became insensible without knowing what had been mixed with the tea. The servant taking advantage of his insensibility, made off with two gold-mohurs and thirty rupees, which were in plaintiff's waistband. A roobacaree for his apprehension has been sent to Saugor, but no trace has hitherto been discovered of him.

Kurceembuksh,  
prosecutor,  
versus  
Ulladeen.

*Thannah Mirzamooraad.*

4. 20th September 1859.—This also occurred on the Grand Trunk Road as follows:—Bhuroisah Singh, sepahce of 59th Regiment Native Infantry, was going to his home on furlough. When he reached Hunumangunj, he met the three defendants, who joined him as far as Tamachabad, where they halted. The prisoner, Judoobunsea, procured some food for him, which he partook of and became insensible, and whilst in that state he was robbed of Rupees 36 in cash. Judoobunsea was apprehended on his information near the spot, and on being searched Rupees 15 and some dhatoora seeds were found on her person. She directed the police to Rohneah, where the other two prisoners were apprehended—they, however, deny it, and no money was found on them.

The three prisoners were committed and sentenced by the Sessions Judge as follows:—Judoobunsea to seven years, Ramdassee five years, and Bishee Singh was released.

*Thannah Mirzamooraad.*

5. 29th September 1859.—The prosecutor while on his way homeward from Allahabad to Chupra, met with the defendant at Maharajgunj, who joined his company, and stated that he was going to Dinapoor. On their arrival at Mirzamooraad, the defendant

Nuthur Tewary,  
prosecutor,  
versus  
Rughoobeer Korie,  
prisoner.

prepared some food and gave it to the prosecutor, who ate himself, and shared it with Buboah, a washerman ; shortly after the prosecutor was taken ill, and before the man could effect his object, he shouted for aid, which attracted the attention of the bunniah who had supplied the flour, who, on seeing the prosecutor's state, reported the matter to the thannah, and the defendant was apprehended, but denied the charge brought against him. The case is now pending before the Assistant Magistrate.

(True Extract)

(Signed) T. A. CRIPPS,  
*Superintendent.*

(True Copy)

CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*



*EXTRACT from the Mirzapoor Magistrate's narrative of heinous crimes, which have occurred in the District of Mirzapoor during the year 1859.*

Number.	Name of prosecutors.	Name of prisoners.	Crime, date, and place of occurrence.	No. of persons engaged.	No. of persons summoned.	No. of persons seized.	No. of persons absconded.	No. of persons released by the Magistrate.	No. of persons committed to the Sessions Judge.	No. of persons sentenced by the Sessions Judge.	No. of persons released by the Sessions Judge.	No. of persons postponed.	Amount of property stolen.	Amount of property recovered.	Sentence and date.	REMARKS.
1	Government.	}}	Poisoning Bhabhootee Singh, traveller, 8th May 1859, Serai Maharajgunj, Chowkce Kutka Gurowlee.	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	.....	.....	..	On the 8th May 1859, a report was made to the Jemadar of Chowkce Kutka Gurowlee, that a traveller was lying senseless in the Serai at Maharajgunj. He immediately repaired to the spot and found the man in a stupor, but after some hours he came to his senses. He represented that on his way from Gopeegunj, he was followed by a stranger, and both of them stayed together in the Serai. At night, the stranger, availing himself of a fitting opportunity, administered to him dhatoora mixed with goor, and when he became senseless, he robbed him of property valued at Rs. 5-6-0 and disappeared. Immediate steps were taken to trace the perpetrator, but without success.

(True Copy)  
CHAS. HERVEY,  
General Superintendent.

(True Extract)

(Signed) T. A. CURRY,  
Superintendent.

( COPY. )

No. 75 of 1860.

FROM

MAJOR CHARLES HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent,*

TO

GEORGE COUPER, ESQ.,  
*Secy. to the Govt. of the N. W. Provinces,*  
*Nynee Tal.*

*Dated Jubbulpoor, 24th September 1860.*

Thuggee & Dacoity Dept.

SIR,

I HAVE the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No. 2417A, under date 13th instant, on the subject marginally noticed, calling upon me to state whether an Officer from this Department could be spared for the investigation of the crime mentioned.

The prevalence of the crime of dhatoora, thuggee or robbery, by administering deleterious drugs in the Benares Division of the North-Western Provinces.

2. In reply I have the honor to state, that I think the duty may safely be entrusted to Captain Chamberlain, the Assistant for Oudh and the North-Western Provinces, an Officer of experience and research. His attention is already directed to the crime, as shown in the annexures, and as it is very probable that the information he has already acquired of the criminals, although in another territory, will lead him to the detection of others, and carry him from gang to gang of those who are in the habit of practising this now growing evil in the Districts under notice, it would serve to give unity to the proceedings of the Department against this particular class of transgressors, since the same enquiry is engaging the attention of all the other Assistants, were an Officer of the Department employed against them, who should act under the special rules under which its operations are conducted, instead of any other Officer who may not be similarly controlled.

3. As, however, it would seem to be the desire of the Lieutenant-Governor, that the Officer employed should "*devote*" his time to the enquiry, and it may not in His Honor's opinion be therefore feasible that the Assistant I have named should conduct it, he being charged at the same time with the performance of other duties, but that it would be preferable for the purpose in view to employ some special

Officer, I do myself the honor to submit that, considering the importance of the duty and that the crime would seem to prevail in every direction, considering too that the Officers already in the Department are now fully employed with the smallest means over the widest jurisdictions, I should be very glad if His Honor should consider it justifiable under the circumstances to propose to the Government of India that I should be allowed another Assistant for this particular duty, with the continuous jurisdiction along the several main lines of traffic contemplated in the 2nd para. of your letter and with the means of making rapid and uninterrupted pursuit of this dangerous class of criminals.

4. My present means, however, would not admit of my placing at the disposal of a new Officer the usual agency

1 English Writer	40
1 Seishtadar ...	40
1 Mohafizdufter	20
2 Mohurrirs @ 15	30
4 Chupprases @ 5	20

Rs. 150

of an Assistant General Superintendent, and it would therefore be necessary at the same time to obtain sanction for an office establishment for him similar to that allowed to the several Assistants of the Department as detailed in the margin,

and for an increase of the Thuggee Police to the extent also marginally shown, the force under my orders

1 Naib Toomundar	
@ Rs 20 per month...	20
4 Duffadars @ 12	
ditto ... ..	48
45 Nujicebs @ 6	
ditto ... ..	270
Total 50 men ...	338

per mensem.

being already distributed in proportion to existing requirements. The pay of the nominee might be the same as enjoyed by the Assistants at Lucknow and Agra, viz. a consolidated salary of Rupees 700 per mensem, and, taking into consideration his extensive range and that

he may find it necessary to proceed expeditiously to any point of it, perhaps a travelling allowance of Rupees 5 per diem for the days actually employed in travelling might also be advantageously sanctioned, to be regulated by the Head of the Department. This travelling allowance was drawn by the Officers of the Department in our early operations, and is still allowed in cases in which they proceed to any unusual distance from their respective beats.

5. Should this proposition be supported by the Lieutenant-Governor, and His Honor consider with me that any Agency for the effectual repression of the crime should be placed under the supervision of the Department of which the several Assistants were already employed, some incidentally and others directly in the same duty, I would still propose in the want of an Officer of greater departmental experience, specially

to employ Captain Chamberlain to devote himself as required to the new duty, and to depute the new Assistant to relieve him at Lucknow.

6. I consider it, I submit with great respect, most opportune to the interests of the native community, that this subject has gained the serious attention of His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor. My own, I would represent, had long been turned to it, and during my employment in another Presidency—impressed that the crime was of a very formidable nature, that it had in fact superseded thuggee by strangulation, and that the danger of its gaining head was, as had been urged in another place, in proportion to the difficulty of detection—I had long to combat many adverse circumstances before I could rouse—if I may so express myself—that attention to it, its heinousness demanded. Since my appointment to the Head of the Department, I have perceived that, not confined to the territories hitherto in my charge, the crime prevailed in every other portion of India. But while the Assistants of the Department are strenuous in their efforts to cope with it, the state of the law does not, I would bring to notice, admit of that facility for an effectual and speedy remedy the Agents of the Department possess by means of special legislation in their operations against other organised crimes, obviously so essential in any combined efforts for the repression thereof. His Honor has truly observed that it is very difficult to trace the offenders, from the very fact that their victims are left in a state of stupefaction and seldom recover till the criminals have placed miles behind them; but that is not, I submit, the only difficulty—the almost unsurmountable one is, that the men by whom the drug is administered are generally in such disguises, that by persons just recovered from a state of insensibility, it is generally vain to expect that they should be recognised, should they by any chance be seized and confronted with them—to which I would add, that in the greater frequency of cases, such as have come under my notice, the poisons are dispensed by a single person, but whose associates are at hand and only present themselves when stupefaction has already supervened; that the doses are administered scarcely with reference to their direct noxiousness to human life as with that to the bodily condition of the victim to be practised upon; that consequently death is the fatal result from an over-dose; and, what may be regarded as the worst feature of the difficulty attending repression, that in perhaps nine cases out of ten of robbery by means of deleterious

drugs, it is only *when death has been the result* that the police have become aware of the crime having been committed; as that in the generality of cases, persons when awakened to their senses have been too glad to have escaped with their lives, to care to make any complaint of their having been robbed. It is painfully obvious, that under such circumstances, for the detection of such criminals, recourse can only be had to a means that in an enlightened age may be, to give to its best name, but *coarse*; but which among an habitually apathetic and easily deluded people, where race is antagonistic with race and life so trifled with, in a country of which the inhabitants give but little assistance to the police, and of which the police too are indifferent, except when urged to exertion with a fear of loss of place, such as caused by the discovery of a dead body, and of which also, owing to our present institutions, the great body of our subjects are averse to give public notice of the perpetration of crime, from a keen sense of the inconvenience to them of being forced to proceed to long distances to give their evidence—even if the backwardness of the police existed not—forms indeed the only efficient means of successfully coping with a class of miscreants whose devices defy every other process for their detection and punishment, namely, *the means acquired from the evidence of accomplices.*

7. I am therefore led, seeing that His Honor is determined to adopt strenuous measures for the suppression of these evil-doers, to re-agitate a question that I had long labored at, *viz.* as relating to the insufficiency of the present law for the punishment of poisoners, if they may be successfully opposed through the agency of this Department, and to the conversion of Act XXIX. of

\* Entitled an Act to amend Act XXXI. of 1838, for the prevention of poisoning.

1850,\* the operation of which is confined to the limits of the jurisdiction of the several Supreme Courts of Judicature, *to a law for all India—*

by which the Department may be enabled to commit cases of the nature under enquiry for trial to the regular Courts, with some hope of obtaining on conviction the awards that law provides for, by which only these people may be restrained from their evil practices, and under sentence whereof the Officers of the Department may reasonably place a greater reliance upon eliciting acceptable evidence from the accomplices they may admit to be approvers, than they could upon the testimony of men who, under operation of the ordinary Mofussil law, should have been sentenced only to some limited term of imprisonment; and

with such a view I venture to submit for His Honor's perusal the pages of the accompanying volume, as noted in the margin, as perhaps furnishing matter altogether relevant to a consideration of the subject, although its scope should refer to another part of the country.

8. From these documents it will appear to the Lieutenant-Governor that the crime, as practised in other territories, and I may say generally everywhere in India, answers to the description of it as narrated in the cases in the Benares Division, that formed the accompaniments to your letter under reply, and they may perhaps serve to impress His Honor with a more pressing necessity for the adoption of some more stringent measures, if we would conscientiously endeavor to check what has aptly been pointed at in your letter as an opprobrium to our rule. For I cannot but lament the necessity the Department is so often under, of having recourse to non-regulation Courts to which to commit its cases for trial, in which, although not in all, (and here I allude to those Courts which, although called non-regulation, are still hampered with technicalities and with rules and regulations,) not only is the evidence of accomplices and the proofs afforded by the documentary evidence it has been the practice of this Department to send up generally admitted for the purposes of conviction, but in which, as in the Courts of law in the Punjab and Oudh, cases of poisoning are viewed as cases of thuggee, and are tried accordingly under the operation of Act XXX. of 1836 and its subsequent enactments—a result not to be hoped for, it may be presumed, from the printed pages I have submitted, from the ordinary process of the law in the Regulation Courts, except the territorial scope of Act XXIX. of 1850 should be enacted to apply—as I have advocated—to the whole of British India.

9. I would also, with a view to admitting at once of a full consideration of the subject, place to the notice of the Lieutenant-Governor the documents I have also ventured to annex on this subject, as also on the question of making it penal to be found in the possession of deleterious drugs, as contemplated by the Government of Bombay, obtaining under the Government of the Punjab, viewed by the late lamented Mr. J. A. Craigie in his place of Sessions Judge for the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories, and as proposed by me for adoption

Pages 107 to 146 E of Selections from the Records of the Bombay Government in the Police Branch, No. 1, New Series, 1858.

1. Captain Chamberlain, Asst. Genl. Supdt. at Lucknow, to the General Supdt., No. 33, dated 5th July 1860.

2. Major Evans, Offg. Commr., to Dy. Commr. Oonao (demi-official, dated 15th June 1860.)

3. Major Evans to Capt. Chamberlain (demi-official, dated 16th June 1860.)

4. Major Hervey, Genl. Supdt., to Captain Chamberlain, Asst. Genl. Supdt., No. 524, dated 14th July 1860.

5. Major Hervey to the Magistrate of Muttra, No. 558, dated 26th July 1860.

6. Captain Chamberlain, Asst. Genl. Supdt., to the Govt. of Oudh, No. 37, dated 14th July 1860.

7. The Commr. and Supdt. of Lucknow to the Secy. to the Chief Commr. of Oudh, No. 2027, dated 3rd July 1860.

8. The Offg. Dy. Commr. Oonao to the Commr. and Supdt., No. 286, dated 28th June 1860.

9. The Secy. to Chief Commr. to the Commr. and Supdt., No. 1380, dated 7th July 1860.

10. Major Hervey, Genl. Supdt., to Captain Chamberlain, No. 651, dated 21st August 1860.

11. Major Hervey, Genl. Supdt., to the Magtc. of Poonah, No. 110, dated 21st June 1852.

12. H. L. Anderson, Esq., Secretary to Government of Bombay, to Major Hervey, Asst. Genl. Supdt. at Belgaum, No. 1509, dated 2nd June 1858.

13. Extract paras. 3 to 10 of a Govt. Resolution, Bombay, to the Register S. F. A., No. 1508, dated 2nd June 1858.

14. Major Hervey, Genl. Supdt., to J. A. Craigie, Esq., Sessions Judge, S. & N. Trs., No. 324, dated 26th April 1860.

15. Mr. Craigie, Sessions Judge, to Major Hervey, Genl. Supdt., No. 23, dated 2nd May 1860.

16. Major Hervey, Genl. Supdt., to J. A. Craigie, Esq., Sessions Judge, No. 425, dated 1st October 1859.

17. Mr. Craigie to Major Hervey, Genl. Supdt., No. 57, dated 5th October 1859.

JUBBULPOOR, }  
24th September 1856. }

in the Province of Oudh. It will be manifest to the Lieutenant-Governor, that if such a law were passed, the facilities for committing the crime under enquiry would be very much circumscribed, and a very powerful agency established towards its speedier suppression. A document, which as an accompaniment to one of the letters now submitted, is also appended,\* may also suggest the adoption in the Provinces of the North-West of the precautionary measures it advocates for the purpose in view, for the surveillance of the roads of traffic by the police.

10. I submit this Report with the greatest deference, and I trust I shall not by it be deemed to have overstepped the bounds of my duty, or to have needlessly entered into a subject which in your letter under reply I had not been requested to report upon. I might have confined my reply to the enquiry conveyed, but it has been my desire to present for consideration, that the crime under notice has engaged the serious attention of the Thuggee Department. With a sense of the difficulties that have hitherto presented themselves, and under a conviction of a necessity for the adoption of the promptest remedies for its extinction, I hail the serious view of it that has been taken by the Lieutenant-Governor on which to build a hope that those remedies will no longer be delayed, and I have therefore eagerly embraced the opportunity your enquiry afforded me, for bringing the whole subject under His Honor's further consideration.

(Signed) CHAS. HERVEY,  
General Superintendent.

(True Copy)  
CHAS. HERVEY,  
General Superintendent.

\* Captain Hervey, Assistant General Superintendent at Belgaum, to the Magistrate of Poonah, No. 110, dated 21st June 1852.

FROM

GEORGE COUPER, Esq.,  
*Secy. to the Govt. of the N. W. Provinces,*

TO

M. H. COURT, Esq.,  
*Superintendent General of Police,  
North-Western Provinces.*

*Dated Camp Kupia, the 18th January 1861.*

Police.

SIR,

I AM directed to forward for your information the accompanying copy of a letter, No. 2417, dated 13th September last, to the General Superintendent for the Suppression of Thuggee and Dacoity, together with that Officer's reply in original, No. 751, dated 24th idem, and its enclosures.

2. You will perceive that the prevalence and increase of the crime of robbing by poison on the Grand Trunk Road had attracted the attention of His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor, and that it was proposed to attempt to extirpate this crime by the deputation of an Officer from the Thuggee Department, to be employed for this express purpose.

3. The prevention and suppression of this most serious class of crime will now devolve on you in your capacity as Superintendent General of Police. The Superintendents whose Districts are traversed by the Grand Trunk and other principal roads should have their attention particularly directed to the existence of this crime and the absolute necessity for its extirpation, and you will, in concert with them and the Divisional Superintendents of Police, devise and organise measures for its suppression. The subject must form a prominent feature for notice in all Reports which you may in future submit regarding the success and efficiency of the Police Department, which is now confided to your administration.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

(Signed) G. COUPER,

*Secretary to the Government, N. W. P.*



No. 28A, POLICE DEPARTMENT,

*Dated Camp Kupia, the 18th January 1861.*

ORDERED that copy of the foregoing be forwarded to Superintendent  
General for the Suppression of Dacoity, for in-  
formation, in reply to his letter No. 751, dated  
24th September last.

(Signed) J. W. SANDFORD,  
*Offg. Under-Secy. to the Govt., N. W. Provinces.*

(True Copy)  
CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

---

(COPY.)  
No. 179 A.

FROM

GEORGE COUPER, ESQ.,  
*Secy. to the Govt. of the N. W. Provinces,*

TO

MAJOR C. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent of the Operations  
for the Suppression of Thuggee and Dacoity.*

*Dated Camp Muchleeshukur, the 25th February 1861.*

Judicial, Criminal.

SIR,

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No. 751, dated 24th September last, and of its enclosures, regarding the measures which may in your opinion be most advantageously taken for the suppression of the crime of robbery by the administration of poisonous or deleterious drugs, which is becoming rife in these Provinces and in adjacent territory.

2. With regard to your proposal, that a separate Officer, with a suitable establishment, should be appointed for this purpose, at an aggregate cost of Rupees 1,164 per mensem, I am desired to state that in the present aspect of financial affairs the Lieutenant-Governor cannot undertake to submit such a proposition for the favorable consideration of the Government of India. He therefore prefers to adopt the alternative course suggested in the 2nd para. of your letter under reply, viz. to

entrust this duty to Captain Chamberlain, your Assistant for Oudh and the North-Western Provinces.

3. Copies of Notification and of a Circular, which have this day been addressed to the several criminal authorities for their guidance in this matter, are herewith enclosed for your information.

4. With respect to your proposal, that the provisions of Act XXIX. of 1850 should be made applicable to all India, I am to point out to you that this Government seems hardly the proper channel through which to submit such a proposition. The Lieutenant-Governor believes that the crime of robbery by the administration of poisonous or deleterious drugs is not more rife in these Provinces than it is in the other parts of the Indian Empire which are not subject to his jurisdiction; and it therefore occurs to His Honor, that if you are deliberately of opinion that it would be advisable to extend the provisions of the Act in the manner which you have now suggested, it would be well for you to submit the proposal for the consideration and orders of the Government of India in that Department to which you are immediately subordinate.

5. Your other proposal, *viz.* that it be made a penal offence to be found in the possession of deleterious drugs, can only be carried out by special legislative enactment, and the Lieutenant-Governor would suggest that you refer this important question also at the same time for the consideration of His Excellency the Viceroy in Council.

6. In conclusion, I am to express the Lieutenant-Governor's acknowledgments of the obliging readiness which you have displayed in at once coming forward to aid this Government with your advice and assistance in its endeavors to suppress the prevalence of these mysterious crimes.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

(Signed) G. COUPER,

*Secretary to the Government, N. W. P.*

(True Copy)

CHAS. HERVEY,

*General Superintendent.*

---

(COPIES.)

CIRCULAR NO. 178 A.

TO THE MAGISTRATES AND DEPUTY COMMISSIONERS IN THE  
NORTH-WESTERN PROVINCES.

*Dated Camp Muchleeshukur, the 25th February 1861.*

JUDICIAL DEPARTMENT (CRIMINAL.)

SIR,

IN forwarding for your information a copy of a Notification which has this day been issued, entrusting Captain Chamberlain, the Assistant to the General Superintendent for the Suppression of Thuggee and Dacoity for the North-Western Provinces and Oudh, with the investigation of all cases of robbery by the administration of poisonous or deleterious drugs, I am directed to request you to bear in mind that, in reporting such cases to Captain Chamberlain as enjoined in para. 4 of the Notification, you are not to confine yourself to a mere meagre statement that such a case has occurred. On the contrary, I am to impress upon you that, to enable Captain Chamberlain to trace the operations and the action of these gangs throughout the vast tract of country over which his investigations will extend, it will be almost impossible for you to enter into too much detail in reporting cases to him. Every circumstance connected with the crime, and all the steps taken to arrest the criminal, and the success which attended them, and the causes of that success or non-success, should all be carefully noted, and stated fully in your Report to Captain Chamberlain; and you are earnestly requested to communicate freely and unreservedly with that Officer on all points connected with the duties which are entrusted to him, and to afford him all the aid in your power.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

(Signed) G. COUPER,

*Secretary to the Government, N. W. P.*

---

No. 177.

*Judicial (Criminal) Department, North Western Provinces,  
Camp Muchleeshukur, the 25th February 1861.*

NOTIFICATION.

AN examination of the Police Reports, which were submitted by the several Commissioners of Divisions during the past year, revealed the fact that the crime of robbery, by the administration of poisonous or deleterious drugs, was largely on the increase in these Provinces, and especially on the Grand Trunk Road, and the earnest attention of the Superintendent General for the Suppression of Thuggee and Dacoity was directed to the subject.

2. More recently, the Chief Commissioner of Oudh has brought to the notice of the Lieutenant-Governor that this evil has shown itself to an alarming extent in the Districts of that Province which lie on the left bank of the Ganges, opposite to Cawnpoor; and has requested the co-operation of this Government in the suppression of the crime.

3. As special measures are required for the prevention and extirpation of this most dangerous crime, the Lieutenant-Governor has determined to entrust Captain Chamberlain, the Assistant to the General Superintendent for the Suppression of Thuggee for the North-Western Provinces and Oudh, with the investigation of all cases of this description which may occur within the limits of his jurisdiction.

4. Magistrates and all other criminal authorities are accordingly hereby required to report all such cases at once to Captain Chamberlain, as also all cases in which there may be reasonable grounds for presumption that the crime has occurred, although its commission may not be susceptible of absolute proof.

5. Persons apprehended as having been concerned in the crime of robbery or attempt at robbery, by the administration of poisonous or deleterious drugs, will be forwarded by the local officer, with the least practicable delay, to Captain Chamberlain at Lucknow.

(Signed) G. COUPER,  
*Secretary to the Government, N. W. P.*

(True Copies)  
CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

FROM

MAJOR CHARLES HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent,*

TO

CAPTAIN T. H. CHAMBERLAIN,  
*Assistant General Superintendent, Lucknow.*

*Dated Jubbulpoor, 12th March 1861.*

SIR,

IN furnishing you with the accompanying copy of a letter

No. 179A, from the Secretary to Government, North-Western Provinces, to the General Superintendent, dated 25th February 1861.

Notification No. 177A, dated idem.

Circular to Magistrates and Deputy Commissioners, North-Western Provinces, No. 178, dated idem.

from the Secretary to Government, North-Western Provinces, and its enclosures as per margin, I have the honor to request you, with reference to former correspondence on the same subject, to lose no time in taking up the most energetic measures against the criminals pointed at. You should immediately put yourself in communication with the Assistants to the General Superintendent for the Suppression of Thuggee located in Bengal

and with the Assistant at Agra, begging to be favored with their co-operation in following up and promptly imparting to you the information they may from time to time acquire of the perpetration of the crime of robbery by means of poisons wherever it may occur. A mutual interchange of intelligence between you all, and with the several local Magistrates and Police Superintendents, is of the highest importance, and should be cordially accorded, and I shall rely upon your best exertions in endeavoring to fulfil the expectations formed by the Honorable the Lieutenant-Governor of the North-Western Provinces, in entrusting you, at my recommendation, with the very responsible duty of tracing and breaking up the gangs of persons in the habit of committing the crime. You would do well also to request the assistance of the Extra Assistant at Lahore in the Districts under the Government of Punjab below the Sutlege; and I shall trust to you freely communicating to me the measures you adopt and the progress you are making.

(Signed) CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

JUBBULPOOR; }  
*Genl. Supdt.'s Office,* }  
*The 12th March 1861.* }

(True Copy)  
CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

(COPY.)

No. 173 of 1861.

FROM

MAJOR CHARLES HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent,*

TO

THE ASST. GENL. SUPDT. AT PATNA IN BENGAL.  
„ ASST. GENL. SUPDT. AT AGRA.  
„ EXTRA ASST. GENL. SUPDT. AT LAHORE.

*Dated Jubbulpoor, the 15th March 1861.*

SIRS,

WITH reference to the Notification by the Government of the North-Western Provinces, No. 177A, bearing date 25th ultimo, as published in the Allahabad Gazette, as per margin, on the subject of the prevalence of the crime of robbery by administering deleterious drugs, and announcing that Captain Chamberlain, Assistant General Superintendent for the North-Western Provinces and Oudh, had been entrusted with the investigation of all such cases of occurrence within his jurisdiction, I have the honor to request your co-operation with that Officer in the measures taken by him for following up the criminals in the habit of practising that crime; and, as it would aid his enquiries very much, I would beg you to keep him informed of the appearance of it within your own Districts, and promptly to act upon his requisitions for the pursuit and arrest of the criminals who may escape into them from his own charge.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

(Signed) CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

(True Copy)

CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

---

(COPY.)

No. 254 of 1861.

FROM

MAJOR CHARLES HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent,*

TO

GEORGE COUPER, ESQ.,  
*Secy. to the Govt. of the N. W. Provinces.*

*Dated Jubbulpoor, the 9th April 1861.*

SIR,

WITH reference to your letter to my address, No. 179A, dated 25th February, informing me that the Honorable the Lieutenant-Governor had been pleased to entrust my Assistant, Captain Chamberlain, with the conduct of the operations for the suppression of the crime of robbery by the administration of deleterious drugs, I have the honor to solicit that that Officer be vested with the powers of a Joint-Magistrate in all the Districts comprehended within the territories under the Government of the North-Western Provinces.

2. Captain Chamberlain has represented to me that in all positive cases of poisoning, the District Officer should commit the criminal for trial, and on conviction transfer him to his custody.

3. It would save time and avoid a chance of escape with impunity from lapse of time, and would, moreover, relieve local witnesses from the inconveniences of a subpoena in the event of any necessity on the part of the Assistant General Superintendent to return offenders to the local Magistrate for trial on the original offence, if such cases were judicially disposed of on the spot; and I would therefore propose that Magistrates be directed in all instances in which the *primâ facie* evidence is of such nature as to leave no reasonable doubts of the guilt of an offender, at once to prepare the case and commit it for trial. Convicted men, should they also be professional criminals, would, on their subsequent transfer to the Department, be readier to reveal profession and confederacy than if sent without trial for prosecution at a distance from the local testimony by which they could have been more readily condemned. The previous trial, moreover, for a specific offence, would be no bar to a criminal being arraigned and tried on the general charge under Act III. of 1848, should it subsequently transpire from the scrutiny he would be subjected to in the Office of the Assistant General Superintendent, that he had been habitually associated with any other person for the purpose of robbing by means intended or

known by him to be likely to cause death ; and he would thus not only be rendered impotent for future mischief, but would not escape altogether with impunity, should it be otherwise, in consideration of the trial he had already been subjected to.

I have the honor to be, &c.

(Signed) CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

JUBBULPOOR ;  
*Genl. Supdt.'s Office,* }  
*The 9th April 1861.* }

(True Copy)

CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

---

(COPIES.)

CIRCULAR No. 393A of 1861.

FROM

SIR GEORGE COUPER, BART.,  
*Secy. to the Govt. of the N. W. Provinces,*

TO

ALL DISTRICT OFFICERS.

*Dated Nynce Tal, the 2nd May 1861.*

Judicial Department,  
(Criminal.)

SIR,

IN modification of para. 5 of the Notification No. 177A, dated 25th February 1861, a copy of which was forwarded to you with the Circular from this Office, No. 178A, of the same date, I am desired to inform you that His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor has been pleased to direct that, in all instances of robbery by the administration of poisonous or deleterious drugs in which *primâ facie* evidence is of such a nature as to leave no reasonable doubts of the guilt of an offender, you are at once to prepare the case and commit it for trial before the Sessions Judge. If conviction should follow on the commitment, the convicted man will be transferred for custody to Captain Chamberlain, the Assistant to the General Superintendent for the Suppression of Thuggee and Dacoity for the North-Western Provinces and Oudh. In all other respects my Circular above referred to holds good.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

(Signed) G. COUPER,  
*Secretary to the Government, N. W. P.*



No. 403A of 1861.

*Judicial (Criminal) Department, North Western Provinces,  
Dated Nynce Tal, the 2nd May 1861.*

ORDERED, that copy of the foregoing be forwarded to the General  
Superintendent for the Suppression of Thuggee and  
Dacoity for information.

(Signed) J. W. SANDFORD,  
*Offg. Under-Secy. to the Govt., N. W. Provinces.*

(True Copies)  
CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

---

(COPY.)  
No. 392.

FROM

FRED. M. BIRD,  
*Magistrate of Goruckpoor,*

TO

CAPTAIN T. H. CHAMBERLAIN,  
*Assistant General Superintendent,  
Lucknow.*

*Dated Goruckpoor, 28th August 1860.*

SIR,

WITH reference to your letter No. 45, dated 26th July 1860,  
I have the honor to report as follows.

2. The Budhuk Colony originally consisted of eleven males and forty females, they now number fifteen males, of whom nine are adults and eight children. There are twenty-nine females, of these seven are children, the rest adults.

3. During 1857, shortly before the disturbances, members of the Saligram Settlement were suspected of taking leave from the authorities here, under pretence of visiting their homes, and of committing crimes in other Districts, viz. Chupra, Ghazeepoor and Benares. An investigation was ordered regarding the habits of one "Chederlangara," accused of dacoities in Zillah Allahabad, but the enquiry failed to establish his guilt.

4. They have not been implicated in cases prosecuted at the Sessions or subordinate Criminal Courts of Goruckpoor, nor do the local police suspect them of complicity in mal-practices of which the perpetrators are unknown.

5. They take little or no trouble to cultivate their lands, the Government revenue though light is always in arrear, and there are constant complaints of difficulty and poverty. The same forest tract, if under the care of ordinary cultivators, would certainly yield a considerable profit. They frequently obtain a livelihood by selling firewood cut from the jungles in the city markets.

6. The police have received strict orders to communicate directly to your Office all cases of poisoning, &c. &c., according to the previous standing orders mentioned in your letter.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

(Signed) FRED. M. BIRD,  
*Magistrate of Goruckpoor.*

(True Copy)  
CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

---

No. 68 of 1860.

FROM

CAPTAIN T. H. CHAMBERLAIN,  
*Assistant General Superintendent,*

TO

MAJOR CHARLES HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent, Jubbulpoor.*

*Dated Lucknow, 3rd September 1860.*

Thuggee & Dacoity  
Dept.

SIR,

ON receiving from Goruckpoor the report of an attack of Dacoity, and understanding from some of my Budhuks those run-aways of the class were in the Goruckpoor District, I addressed the Magistrate the letter noted marginally, and his reply shows a state of affairs connected with the Saligram Settlement, which I venture to forward for your information, not knowing whether you are aware of the same.

2. It is pleasing, however, to hear, that though Dulleah's Settlement does not prosper as the Magistrate thinks it would do in the hands of other settlers, the colony have not been implicated in the cases prosecuted at the Sessions or subordinate Criminal Courts, nor are they suspected by the police of complicity.

3. To men of a class accustomed for several hundred years to live a life of indolence on the proceeds of crime obtained by daring, the peaceable cultivation of land is a new existence as it were, and requires much encouragement, besides a certain extent of practical skill. The Settlement, however, has sensibly diminished in number, and it strikes me new life might be imparted to it by the introduction of numbers and yearly or biennial visitation by myself, or by the Officer in whose Circle the Settlement properly belongs.

4. We have numbers of young men, sons of approvers, of the class who might with advantage be sent to settle there. The supervision as heretofore might be strictly continued. Weekly reports might be made, and could funds be forthcoming for the working of a system to which I have given a good deal of thought, some respectable but unfortunate farmer might be found to take the lead in affairs, supervising the proper sowings, &c., receiving a regular monthly salary, with the bonus, after a certain period, of so much land for his own exclusive benefit and profit.

5. But these are ideas, and nothing more, and are to be taken "quantum valeat."

I have the honor to be, &c.,

(Signed) T. H. CHAMBERLAIN,  
*Assistant General Superintendent.*

(True Copy)

CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

*EXTRACT Paras. 12 to 14 from a letter from Captain T. H. Chamberlain, Assistant General Superintendent, to the General Superintendent, No. 116, dated 21st May 1861. .*

12. The annexed Return submitted by me to the Judicial Commissioner for Oudh\* gives the statement in the Mutineer Department. No cases, since the Government of India did me the honor to confide those enquiries to my custody, have given me more trouble with fewer results. True, the merciful views of Government prescribed a most absolute course, but the difficulty of obtaining the direct evidence of murder

\* Appendix marked C.

“in fact” has been such, that I feel positive many a blood-stained villain has passed through my Court, whose deserts should have been a gibbet as high as Haman’s; but there is also some satisfaction in knowing that the Department in Oudh has been of some little use. I have succeeded in bringing to the gallows, despite aliases, despite alibis, despite every trick and attempt to deceive the authorities and save their own necks, some of those sepoy and native officers who personally ordered, connived at, consented, and actually murdered British Officers and their families in cold blood during the earlier episode of the mutiny.

13. The climate of Nepal, in many cases (33) saved me from a most disagreeable duty; but 8 have been hanged here, and others have been ferreted out, captured, and the missing links in the testimony supplied, in cases made over to District Officers, which ended by ignominious retribution; and if you consider the obstinate and pertinacious taciturnity which has marked every endeavor to get at the cause of the mutiny from rebel lips, the subterfuges made to try and shake the evidence against them, the necessity for being dependent often on local reference for points in evidence, men and facts, you may form a very correct idea of the style of plodding which has had to be gone through before success could reward one.

14. Government did not see the advisability of allowing the continuance of the temporary increase of establishment at my disposal, but I cannot conclude my remarks without observing—*first*, that had my duties been entirely confined to mutineers, I am confident I could have got more convictions; and, *secondly*, I feel equally confident that scores of guilty men will escape untouched. For many instances, such as the murders in cold blood at Seetapoor, at Aurungabad, Chowbepoor, at Deogur (in Bengal,) Mhow, and other places, no retribution can now be expected to take place—in fact, the very lapse of time is tantamount to a pardon *sub silentio*.

(True Extract)

CHAS. HERVEY,  
*General Superintendent.*

---

(Cont.)

APPENDIX C.

ABSTRACT of Cases in the Mutineer Department during 1859 and 1860, including two cases in 1861, tried by the Assistant General Superintendent, Thuggee Department.

Year.	Cases referred to this Court without prisoners coming before me.	Died in jail while under trial, convicted of murder and murther.	Died whilst coming in from out-stations for trial for murder.	Released on bail, imperfect evidence of guilt, though not cleared.	Made over to talookdars and others under Circular No. 120, Chief Commissioner, Oudh.	Transferred to other Courts or to Captain Cowan.	Sentenced capitally at Lucknow.	Before Sessions.	Escaped from escort coming in from Ouda.	In confinement.	Without trial or examination.	Released. My certificate after examination.	Grand Total.	REMARKS.
1859	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	31	.....	.....	.....	Cases tried were reported to Chief Commissioner, others transferred to other Courts included.
1860	36	28	5	33	93	42*	7	1	1	1	154	71	.....	Files have been kept separate for every one.
	36	28	5	33	93	42	7	1	1	35	223	.....	511	* N. B. Of these 49, 3 have been hanged at Barrack for murders at Byramshahut. * 1 before sessions, since suffered, dated 21st May 1861.

LUCKNOW :  
ASST. GENL. SUPD.'S OFFICE,  
The 24th May 1861.

(True Copy)  
GILAS. HERVEY,  
General Superintendent.

(Signed) T. H. CHAMBERLAIN.  
Assistant General Superintendent.

REPORT

ON THE

HYDERABAD MEDICAL SCHOOL.



# REPORT

OF THE

## HYDERABAD MEDICAL SCHOOL.

---

FROM

G. SMITH, ESQUIRE, M. D.,  
*Residency Surgeon, and Superintendent of  
the Hyderabad Medical School,*

TO

COLONEL C. DAVIDSON,  
*British Resident, Hyderabad.*

SIR,

I HAVE the honor of placing in your hands, for transmission to the Supreme Government, the Report of the Committee\* which conducted the final examination of the students of the senior class of the Hyderabad Medical School, along with a certified list of the principal questions put to the candidates by the examiners.

2. The proceedings of the 16th of March, the day on which the final certificates were presented, including the Report then read, and an English translation of the Address delivered to the passed lukeems, with a few annexures, are also enclosed.

3. It is a matter of deep gratification to me to be assured that this Medical School is regarded by you, and by others competent to judge, as having lost, during my incumbency, none of that character for efficiency which it enjoyed under my able predecessor.

4. The senior class† having received their certificates of qualification, have been removed from the rolls of the School, and a junior or elementary class of pupils has been formed. The total number of students at present entered in the school-books amounts to twenty-eight.

5. Of these twenty-eight, ten receive a small stipend, *viz.* to eight 5 Soogoor Rupees, and to two 7 Soogoor Rupees, stipends per mensem are given. None of the junior class are Government stipendiaries.

\* Superintending Surgeon R. Cole.  
Inspector General, Dr. McPherson.

† Meer Bakir Ali, Syud Ali, Meer Ahmed Ali, Shah Ali Sahib, Vizier Sahib.



6. By a new arrangement, the students of the junior class attend the Minister's Madrussa daily for instruction in English.

7. With two exceptions, one a Hindoo and the other an East Indian, all the students are Mahomedans.

8. The existence in the Deccan of ten Dispensaries supported by the Native Government is known to you ; of these ten, eight\* are in charge of hukeems educated at this School, the remaining two† being in charge of former pupils, who were posted by my predecessor, before obtaining their final certificates.

\* Goolburgah, Nandair, Armoor, Omerkhair Bhonger, Cummum, Nulgoonda, Blicer.

† Moortoozapore, Maiduck.

9. The more interesting facts connected with these Dispensaries I have embodied in my Report, and other points I have thrown into the form of an Appendix.

10. Another Dispensary, which is to be located at Aurungabad, has been sanctioned, and Vizier Sahib Hukeem has been appointed to the medical charge.

11. The monthly expense of each Dispensary, according to present rates of pay, &c., amounts to Company's Rupees 65-15-10, a sum which embraces the total expenditure incurred multiplied by ten, the number of Dispensaries in operation. The monthly charge of this part of the scheme to the Native Government amounts to Company's Rupees 660.

12. The recent addition of another Dispensary and the appended scheme, sanctioning, from the first day of Ramzan, an increase of pay to the Talooka Hukeems, will somewhat increase the sum total disbursed.

13. The average monthly expense of the Hyderabad Medical School, including in that term the allowances of Superintendent and Assistant, the pay of the School Moonshee, the stipends of ten students, the pay of school servants and contingent expenses, amounts to Company's Rupees 620 per mensem.

14. Thus the whole scheme of the School, with its ten affiliated Dispensaries, all in active operation, costs the Native Government about Company's Rupees 1,280 per mensem, or Company's Rupees 15,360 per annum.

15. May I be permitted to remark that a Native Government cannot lay out a moderate sum of this kind to better advantage.

16. The countenance and support of the Nuwab Salar Jung are the principal causes of the success and present popularity of the School.

17. The supply of demonstrative apparatus presented by the late Hon'ble Court of Directors is a valuable addition to our means of

instruction. It is to be hoped that the Supreme Government, keeping in view the daily progressive character of medical science, will from time to time add such contributions as shall enable the teachers to keep the instruction of the pupils up to the level of the knowledge of the day.

18. The present opportunity is taken of alluding to and accepting an offer of drawings, &c., made by the Hon'ble Court to institutions of this kind,\* a copy of which was communicated to me in reply to my letter dated 27th June 1856.

\* *Vide* Despatch of Hon'ble Court, No. 121 of 1857, dated 2nd September.

19. The recognition of the satisfactory character of the operations of this School, made recently by the Right Hon'ble the Secretary of State for India,\* gives me strong hope that the Hyderabad School will not be excluded from the list of institutions deemed deserving of this consideration.

\* *Vide* extract from Despatch No. 20 of 1858, dated 22nd October.

20. The principal wants of the School are marginally noted.

1. A clinical hospital.
2. A set of medica specimens.
3. Standard medical works.
4. Injected preparations of arteries, veins, and lymphatics.
5. Microscopical preparations.
6. A complete apparatus to demonstrate the processes of testing for poisons.

21. I solicit the permission of the Supreme Government to print the accompanying Report, with its Appendices, either as a Government document, or, should that be deemed inexpedient, as a private Report at my own expense.

22. I will forward in a few days two bound copies\* of the first volume of the *Hyderabad Medical Journal*, for transmission, along with this Report, to the Supreme Government.

I have the honor to be,

SIR,

Your most obedient servant,

G. SMITH, M. D.,

*Residency Surgeon, and Superintendent  
of the Hyderabad Medical School.*

HYDERABAD RESIDENCY, }  
The 30th March 1859. }

---

\* Will follow.

REPORT OF THE EXAMINERS OF THE HYDERABAD (RESIDENCY) MEDICAL SCHOOL, 13TH JANUARY 1859.

THE Hyderabad Medical School was established in order to train up a class of native medical men, and qualify them to undertake private practice in the city of Hyderabad and the talooks under the Native Government.

The School was opened in 1846 by Doctor Maclean, Doctor Smith's predecessor as Residency Surgeon. The superintendence of it devolved on Doctor Smith in 1854.

The pupils have no knowledge of the English language; the teaching is carried on in Hindoostanee. Seventeen young men have already entered on practice, some being in receipt of large emoluments, and there are now twenty-one receiving instruction.

The five lads named in the margin, who desire to be liberated from the School and to be pronounced qualified to undertake independent professional duties, have just completed their sixth year of uninterrupted study at the institution.

They have gone through repeated courses of Anatomy and Physiology, Surgery, Practice of Physic and Materia Medica, Practical Anatomy, Midwifery, Operative Surgery, Diseases of the Eye, and Clinical Medicine at the Dispensary.

The extent of knowledge acquired by these young men was fully put to the test in a series of practical questions bearing on the several branches which they had been taught. The examination was instituted without previous arrangement, and our scrutiny was made in the language of the School. It has been strict and searching, so as fully to ascertain the industry of the pupils, as well as the labors of the teacher.

The result has been most satisfactory. The teacher's labors are deserving of the highest praise. He must have been indefatigable in his arduous occupation, for our inquiry has fully satisfied us that a high standard of education has been acquired by his pupils, and that not in a superficial manner.

These five youths have undoubtedly received a sound professional education, and they are fully qualified to undertake the practice of their profession.

We trust that the knowledge taught them with so much labor may become enduringly stereotyped on their minds; that they have gained wisdom as they have acquired knowledge; that they have become more

enlightened members of their community; and as they pursue their duties uncontrolled, that they will raise the tone of their profession and thus be instrumental in introducing immeasurable advantages amongst their countrymen.

DUNCAN MCPHERSON, M. D.,  
*Inspector General of Hospitals,*  
*Madras Army.*

ROBERT COLE,  
*Superintending Surgeon.*

---

LIST OF THE MORE IMPORTANT QUESTIONS PROPOSED BY THE EXAMINERS AT THE FINAL EXAMINATION OF THE SENIOR CLASS OF STUDENTS, HYDERABAD MEDICAL SCHOOL, ON THURSDAY, 13TH JANUARY 1859.

DESCRIBE the general anatomy of the kidney.

Describe the minute structure of the kidney.

Give the anatomy of a tubulus uriniferus, from its commencement to its papillary termination.

What are the peculiarities in the circulation of the kidney?

Describe the structure of the corpora malphigiana.

Describe the physiology of the kidney.

How is the water of urine separated from the blood in the structure of the kidney?

Has any other organ of the body a double set of capillaries attached to its circulation somewhat resembling that of the kidney?

Describe the portal circulation.

What tissue forms the renal envelope?

Why is it inelastic?

What tissue forms the splenic envelope?

Why is it elastic?

Describe the urine in health.

Give the proportion of its several constituents.

Give the quantity of water present, and state what influences the amount of its secretion.

What mean the terms "urina sanguinis," "potus," and "cibi?"

What is urea?

In what does it differ from carbonate of ammonia?

Whence comes urea?

The quantity secreted in health.

Its action when retained.

Uræmia, symptoms of.

What is uric acid?

In what quantity secreted?

Name the salts found in urine.

What are the compensatory functions of the kidney?

The connection of function with the skin.

Ditto ditto bowels.

Ditto ditto liver.

Ditto ditto lungs.

What is the uric acid diathesis ?

From what does it arise ?

State the general habit of body when this diathesis is present.

What is the meaning of the term " diathesis ?"

What is the phosphatic diathesis ?

Which are the more common forms of vesical calculus ?

What is the mulberry calculus ?

What the alternating calculus ?

What is diabetes ?

Is it a disease of the kidney ?

Describe its cause and connection with faulty assimilation.

In what respect does diabetic differ from common sugar ?

What is the specific gravity of healthy urine ?

What difference in the specific gravity would lead you to suspect sugar in the urine ?

What is the treatment of diabetes ?

What is the test for albumen in urine ?

What change in the specific gravity of urine would indicate its probable presence ?

At what degree of Fahrenheit would albumen mixed with urine coagulate? and why ?

What other tests for albumen in urine are there ?

Treatment of albuminuria.

What are the symptoms of Bright's disease ?

Value of diaphoretics in albuminuria—what ?

What is ascites, and what are its varieties ?

How is it treated ?

What is the value of purgatives, diaphoretics, and diuretics in this disease ?

Give the contents of the abdomen and pelvis of the male.

Detail the process of digestion.

What are cholagogue remedies, and in what diseases would you give mercurial purgatives ?

What is jaundice, and detail its symptoms ?

What is dysentery ?

Describe the state of the mucous membrane in acute dysentery.

How does dysentery terminate fatally ?

What is the treatment of acute dysentery ?

What is colic ?

What is the treatment of colic ?

How do you distinguish colic from enteritis ?

What are the differences between the male and female pelvis ?

What changes does the uterus undergo during utero-gestation ?

Are the circulations of the mother and fœtus distinct ?

Describe the process of natural labor.

What are the cases of labor with which you would be justified in interfering ?

In what cases would you perform version ?

What is craniotomy ?

How is the operation performed ?

What is vesico-vaginal fistula ?

What is its treatment ?

What medicine acts specially upon the uterus ?

What are the circumstances which warrant the employment of ergot of rye during parturition ?

In what cases is its use forbidden ?

Mention the varieties of hæmorrhage.

What is accidental hæmorrhage ?

What is its treatment ?

What is unavoidable hæmorrhage ?

How do you treat flooding after labor ?

What is hour-glass contraction of the uterus ?

What treatment would you adopt in such a case ?

What is hernia ?

Which is the more common variety in the male, and which in the female ?

What do you understand by strangulation ?

How do you proceed to apply the taxis ?

What remedies are used ?

What is the object of employing these remedies ?

If reduction fails, what is the result to the bowel ?

Does a patient ever live after the bowel has mortified and sloughed ?

What is formed then ?

What are anthelmintics ?

Describe the varieties of worms found in the human intestines.

What is a *Tœnia solium*, and how is it known from a *Tœnia lata* ?

What is the *Ascaris lumbricoides*, and how do you distinguish it from the common earth-worm ?

What are *Ascarides* ?

Describe the functions of the liver.

Mention the principal diseases of the liver.

What is dyspepsia ?

What is its treatment ?

Mention the several varieties of fever.

What is the treatment of the cold stage of intermittent fever ?

When and in what doses would you give quinine ?

What is continued fever ?

Does vegetable and animal malaria produce the same types of fever ?

What are the symptoms of typhoid fever ?

What are eruptive fevers ?

Give examples.

Give a recipe for an aperient pill.

Describe the bones of the pelvis.

Point out the difference between the bones of the male and female pelvis.

Describe the several bones of the cranium.

Name the bones of the face.

Describe the spinal column.

Point out the peculiarities of the cervical dorsal and lumbar vertebræ.

Describe the atlas.

Describe the axis.

What passes through the foramen in the transverse processes of the cervical vertebræ ?

Describe the bones and ligaments of the hip-joint.

Name the bones of the leg, tarsus, and foot.

Name the bones of the arm, fore-arm, carpus, and hand.

What are the ligaments of the wrist ?

What is synovia ?

• Detail the anatomy of the eye.

Mention the varieties of cataract.

Describe the operation for reclination.

What is amaurosis ?

What guides the prognosis in amaurosis ?

Describe the symptoms and the course of iritis.

How do you distinguish between catarrhal and purulent ophthalmia ?

How would you treat purulent ophthalmia ?

Describe the several dislocations of the hip-joint and the respective signs of each.



How are the dislocations reduced ?

Describe the mode and principle.

How do you distinguish between fracture of the neck and dislocation of the head of the thigh-bone ?

When is crepitus absent in cases of fracture near the hip-joint ?

In cases of fracture of the femur, what splint would you employ ? and why ?

---

All these questions were answered correctly and most satisfactorily by the students. The examiners, however, specially noted the accuracy and readiness of the answers given by Meer Bakir Ali Sahib and by Syud Ali Sahib.

The list of questions was handed by the examiners to Doctor Smith, who acted as intrepeter on the occasion.

(Certified to be correct)

DUNCAN MCPHERSON, M. D.,

*Inspector General of Schools.*

---

SYLLABUSES

OF THE

COURSES OF INSTRUCTION GIVEN AT THE HYDERABAD MEDICAL SCHOOL, WHICH QUALIFY FOR THE FINAL CERTIFICATE.

SUBJECTS.

1. Anatomy, theoretical and practical.
2. Physiology and Institutes of Medicine.
3. Materia Medica and Pharmacy.
4. Surgery, theoretical, practical, and clinical.
5. Medicine, theoretical, practical, and clinical.
6. Midwifery and the Diseases of Women and Children.

- Minor Courses. {
1. Diseases of the Eye.
  2. Tests for principal poisons.
  3. Bandaging.
  4. Operative Surgery.

---

No. 1.

SYLLABUS OF LECTURES ON ANATOMY.

- |                   |                          |
|-------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. The Bones.     | 6. The Arteries.         |
| 2. The Ligaments. | 7. The Veins.            |
| 3. The Muscles.   | 8. The Lymphatics.       |
| 4. The Viscera.   | 9. The Nerves.           |
| 5. The Fasciæ.    | 10. The Organs of Sense. |

SURGICAL ANATOMY.

---

No. 2.

SYLLABUS OF LECTURES ON PHYSIOLOGY.

Introduction; Outline of the Animal Kingdom; Natural History of Man.

*General Physiology, Section I.*

Chemical composition of the Human Body.

Physiology of Cells and structure of the several Tissues.

Life.

Blood.

*Special Physiology.*

- A. Functions of Organic Life ; functions subservient to the preservation of the individual.
  1. Digestion.
  2. Absorption.
  3. Circulation.
  4. Nutrition.
  5. Secretion.
  6. Respiration.
  7. Animal heat.
- B. Functions of Animal Life ; functions which bring man into relation with external objects.
  1. The Nervous System.
  2. The Special Senses.
  3. The Voice.
- C. Functions subservient to the continuance of the species.
  1. Generation.
  2. Menstruation.
  3. Pregnancy.
  4. Parturition.
  5. Lactation.

*General Pyysiology, Section II.*

1. Adaptation of structure and function to the physical laws of the world.
2. Periodicity of function.
3. Death.

---

No. 3.

SYLLABUS OF LECTURES ON MATERIA MEDICA.

1. Pharmacy, theoretical and practical.
2. Materia Medica—three Divisions—
  - A. Animal Materia Medica.
  - B. Vegetable Materia Medica.
  - C. Mineral Materia Medica.
- A. *Animal Materia Medica.*
  - Spongia Officinalis. The Sponge.
  - Hirudo Officinalis. The Leech.
  - Cantharis Vesicatoria. The Spanish Fly.

Myabris Cichorei. The Indian Blister Fly.

Tincture.

Acetum.

Ointment.

Plaster.

Cerate.

Apis Mellifica. The Honey Bee.

Mel. Honey.

Cera. Wax.

Cera flava. Yellow wax.

Cera alba. White wax.

Ceratum. Cerate.

Accipenser. The Sturgeon.

Isinglass.

Gadus Morrhua. The Cod Fish.

Cod liver oil.

Fish liver oil.

Physeter Macrocephalus. Spermaceti Whale.

Spermaceti.

Moschus Moschiferus. The Musk Deer.

Musk.

Mistura Moschi.

Oves Aries. The Sheep.

Suet.

Castor Fiber. The Beaver.

Castor.

Tincture.

*B. Vegetable Materia Medica.*

Dicotylidones or Exogenæ.

A. THALAMIFLORE.

1. *Ranunculaceæ.*

Aconitum Napellus. Aconite.

Aconitina.

Extract.

Tincture.

Fleming's Tincture.

2. *Menispermaceæ.*

Cissampelos Pareira. Pareira.

Decoction.

Extract.

Cocculus Palmatus. Calumba.

Infusion.

Tincture.

3. *Papaveraceæ.*

Papaver Rhæas. Poppy.

Syrup.

Papaver Somniferum. Opium Poppy.

Capsules.

Decoction.

Syrup.

Extract.

Opium and its varieties :

Smyrna, Turkey, Egyptian, Persian, Patna, Benares,  
Malwa.

Morphia.

Codeia.

Narcotine.

Meconine.

Morphia.

Muriate.

Acetate.

Solutions.

Preparations of Opium :

Confection, enema, extract, liniment, ointment, plaster,  
tincture, wine, pil saponis co., pil stryacis co., pil  
ipecacuan. co., pulv. ipecac. co. opio, pulv. kino co.,  
unguentum gallæ co., liquor opii sedativus, black  
drop.

4. *Cruciferaæ.*

Sinapis nigra. Black Mustard.

„ alba. White Mustard.

Cataplasma Sinapis.

5. *Polygaleæ.*

Polygala Senaga.

Decoction.

6. *Lineæ.*

Linum Usitatissimum. Linseed.

Oil.

Infusion.

Cataplasma.

7. *Dipterocarpeæ*.  
Dryabalanops Camphora. Camphor.  
Compound tincture.  
Liniment.  
Mixture.  
Spirit.
8. *Aurantiaceæ*.  
Citrus Vulgaris. Seville Orange.  
Citrus Aurantium. Sweet Orange.  
Citrus Medica. Citron.  
Citrus Limonum. Lime.  
Infusion.  
Confection.  
Water.  
Syrup.  
Tincture.  
Rind.  
Citric Acid.  
Ægle Marmelos. Bael.  
Decoction.  
Sherbut.  
Preserve.  
Feronia Elephantium. Wood Apple.  
Preserve.
9. *Guttiferæ*.  
Garcinia Pictoria. Gamboge.  
Compound Pill.  
Canella alba.
10. *Meliaceæ*.  
Melia Azaderach. Neem.  
Leaves.  
Oil.  
Bark.
11. *Viniferæ*.  
Grapes.  
Raisins.  
Wines.  
Tartaric Acid.

12. *Oxalidæ.*

*Oxalis Acetosella.*

13. *Zygophylleæ.*

*Guaiacum Officinale.* Guaiac.

Wood.

Resin.

Mixture.

Tincture.

14. *Diosmeæ.*

*Diosma Grenata.* Buchu.

Infusion.

15. *Simarubeæ.*

*Quassia Amara.* Quassia.

Wood.

Infusion.

*Simaruba Officinale.*

Infusion.

B. CALYCIFLORÆ.

1. *Terebinthaceæ.*

*Pistacia Terebinthus.*

Liquid Resin.

*Pistacia Lentiscus.* Mastich.

2. *Amyridaceæ.*

*Boswellia Serrata.* Olibanum.

*Balsamodendron Myrrha.* Myrrh.

*Balsamodendron Gileadense.* Balm of Gilead.

*Amyris Elemifera.* Elemi.

3. *Leguminosæ.*

*Acacia Vera.* Gum Arabic.

Mixture.

*Acacia Catechu.* Catechu.

Infusion.

Tincture.

*Hæmatoxylon Campechianum.* Log-wood.

Decoction.

Extract.

*Tamarindus Indica.* Tamarind.

Pulp.

Sherbut.

- Cathartocarpus Fistula. Cassia.  
 Confection.
- Cassia Lanceolata. Senna.  
 Varieties of Senna.  
 Infusion.
- Tincture.  
 Confection.  
 Syrup.
- Copaiba Officinalis. Copaiba.  
 Oil.  
 Capsules.
- Myrospermum Peruiferum. Balsam of Peru.  
 " Toluiferum. Balsam of Tolu.  
 Balsam.  
 Syrup.  
 Tincture.
- Pterocarpus Marsupium. Kino.  
 Compound Powder.  
 Tincture.
- Butea Frondosa. Dhak Kino.
- Spartium Scoparium. Broom.  
 Decoction.
- Glycyrrhiza Glabra. Liquorice.  
 Extract.
- Astragalus Verus. Tragacanth.  
 Powder.
- Macuna Pruriens. Cowhage.
4. *Rosacea*.  
 Rosa Canina.  
 „ Gallica.  
 „ Centifolia.  
 Infusion.  
 Confections.  
 Syrup.  
 Water.
- Amygdalus Communis. Almond.  
 Confection.  
 Mixture.  
 Oil.
- Prunus Lauro-cerasus. The Cherry Laurel.  
 Hydrocyanic Acid.



5. *Myrtaceæ*.

Melaleuca Cajaputi. Cajaput.

Oil.

Caryophyllus Aromaticus. Clove.

Infusion.

Oil.

Eugenia Pimenta. Pimenta.

Oil.

Spirit.

Water.

Punica Granatum. Pomegranate.

Decoctions.

6. *Cucurbitaceæ*.

Citrullus Colocynthis. Colocynth.

Pill.

Extract.

Momordica Elaterium. Squirting Cucumber.

Extract.

Elaterin.

7. *Umbellifera*.

Carum Carui. Carraway.

Pimpinella Anisum. Anise.

Fœniculum Dulce. Fennel.

Anethum Graveolens. Dill.

Oils.

Spirits.

Waters.

Daucus Carota. Carrot.

Recent Root.

Cuminum Cyminum. Cumin.

Coriandrum Sativum. Coriander.

Opoponax Chironium. Opoponax.

Ferula (?) Sagapenum.

Narthex Assafœtida. Assafœtida.

Tincture.

Mixture.

Dorema Ammoniacum. Ammoniac.

Mixture.

Plasters.

Opoidea Galbanifera. Galbanum.

Pill.

Plaster.

Conium Maculatum. Hemlock.

Cataplasm.

. Extract.

Ointment.

Tincture.

C. COROLLIFLORÆ.

1. *Rubiaceæ*.

Rubia Tinctorum. Madder.

Cephælis Ipecacuanha. Ipecacuan.

Powder.

Wine.

Pill with Squills.

Coffæa Arabica. Coffee.

Cinchona Lancifolia

„ Condaminea } Crown Bark.

„ Micrantha. Grey Bark.

„ Cordifolia. Yellow Bark.

„ Oblongifolia. Red Bark.

Tincture.

Infusion.

Decoction.

Extract.

Quina { Sulphate of Quinine.  
Amorphous Solution.  
Tincture.

Cinchonia.

Warburg's Drops.

2. *Valerianææ*.

Valeriana Officinalis. Valerian.

Infusion.

Tinctures.

3. *Compositæ*.

Anthemis Nobilis. Chamomile.

Oil.

Infusion.

Artemesia Absinthium. Wormwood.

Leontodon Taraxacum. Dandelion.

Extract.

- Lactuca Sativa. Garden Lettuce.  
 „ Virosa. Acrid Lettuce.  
 Extract.  
 Lactucarium.
4. *Lobeliaceæ*.  
 Lobelia Inflata. Lobelia.  
 Etherial Tincture.
5. *Ericaceæ*.  
 Arctostaphylos Uva Ursi. Uva Ursi.  
 Decoction.  
 Extract.
6. *Styraceæ*.  
 Styrax Officinalis. Storax.  
 Balsam.  
 Pill.  
 Styrax Benzoin. Benjamin.  
 Balsam.  
 Tincture.  
 Acidum Benzoicum.
7. *Oleaceæ*.  
 Olea Europea. Olive Oil Tree.  
 Oil.  
 Elaine.  
 Margarine.  
 Glycerine.  
 Margarinic }  
 Stearinic } Acids.  
 Elaic }
- Sapo Durus. Olive Oil and Soda.  
 „ Mollis. Olive Oil and Potash.  
 Cerate.  
 Pills.  
 Liniment.  
 Plaster.
8. *Asclepiadaceæ*.  
 Hemidésmus Indicus. Indian Sarsaparilla.
9. *Strychnaceæ*.  
 Strychnos Nux Vomica, Koochla Nut.  
 Strychnia.

10. *Gentianaceæ.*

Gentiana Lutea. Gentian.

Infusion.

Mixture.

Tincture.

Extract.

Ophelia Chirata. Chiretta.

Infusion.

11. *Convolvulaceæ.*

Exogonium Purga. Jalap.

Powder, compound.

Extract.

Tincture.

Convolvulus Scammonia. Scammony.

Powder, compound.

Confection.

12. *Labiataæ.*

Lavandula Vera. Lavender.

Oil.

Tincture, compound.

Mentha Viridis. Spearmint.

Oil.

Spirit.

Water.

Mentha Piperita. Peppermint.

Oil.

Spirit.

Water.

Mentha Pulegium. Pennyroyal.

Oil.

Spirit.

Water.

Rosmarinus Officinalis.

Oil.

Spirit.

Origanum Vulgare. Marjoram.

Oil.

Ocimum Basilicum. Basil.

13. *Acanthaceæ*.

Justicia Paniculata. Kreat.

Infusion.

14. *Scrophularineæ*.

Digitalis Purpurea. Fox Glove.

Powder.

Infusion.

Tincture.

Digitalin.

15. *Solanaceæ*.

Solanum Dulcamara. Bitter Sweet.

Decoction.

Atropa Belladonna. Belladonna.

Atropine.

Extract.

Tincture.

Capsicum Annum. Chillies.

Tincture.

Datura Stramonium. Strammony.

Daturia.

Hyosciamus Niger. Henbane.

Extract.

Tincture.

Nicotiana Tabacum. Tobacco.

Nicotine.

Enema.

## D. APETALÆ.

1. *Polygoneæ*.

Polygonum Bistorta. Bistort.

Rheum Palmatum. Rhubarb.

Pill, compound.

Tincture, compound.

Extract.

Infusion.

2. *Thymelaceæ*.

Daphne Mezereum. Mezereon.

3. *Myristiceæ*.

Myristica Moschata. The Nutmeg.

Mace.

Oil.

Spirit.

4. *Lauriaceæ.*

Sassafras Officinale. Sassafras.

Camphora Officinarum. Camphor.

Tincture, compound.

Liniments.

Spirit.

Mixture.

Cinnamomum Zelanicum. Cinnamom.

Oil.

Powder.

Tincture, compound.

Spirit.

Water.

Laurus Cassia. Cassia.

Confection.

Nectandria Rhodiei. Green Heart Tree.

Beeberine.

5. *Aristolochiæ.*

Asarum Europæum. Asarabacca.

Aristolochia Serpentaria. Snake Root.

Infusion.

Tincture.

Aristolochia Indica. Indian Snake Root.

6. *Euphorbiaceæ.*

Croton Cascarilla.

Infusion.

Tincture.

Croton Tiglium. Croton.

Oil.

Recinus Communis. Castor Oil Tree.

Oil.

Jatropha Manihot. Tapioca.

Euphorbia Officinarum. Euphorbia.

7. *Piperaceæ.*

Piper Longum. Long Pepper.

„ Nigrum. Black ditto.

„ Cubeba. Cubebs.

Tincture.

8. *Urticaceæ.*

Humulus Lupulus. The Hop.

Extract.

Infusion.

Tincture.

Morus Nigra. Mulberry.

Syrup.

Ficus Carica. The Fig.

9. *Amentaceæ.*

Quercus Pedunculata. The Oak.

Tannin.

Tannic Acid.

Decoction.

Quercus Infectoria. Oak Galls.

Ointment.

Decoction.

Tincture.

Gallic Acid.

10. *Coniferæ.*

Pinus Sylvestris. Scotch Fir.

Turpentine.

Abies Balsamea. Canada Balsam.

„ Excelsa. Spruce Fir.

Resin (various species.)

Frankincense—Thus

Burgundy Pitch.

Pitch and Tar.

Emplastrum Picis.

Aqua Picis Liquidæ.

Ointment.

Resina.

Ceratum R. Basilicon Ointment.

Terebinthina Veneta. Venice Turpentine.

Juniperus Communis. Juniper.

Spirit.

Oil.

Juniperus Sabina. Savine.

Oil.

Ointment.

Cerate.

MONOCOTYLEDONES OR ENDOGENS.

1. *Palmaceæ.*

Areca Catechu. Catechu.

Infusion.

Tincture.

2. *Liliaceæ.*

Allium Sativum. Garlic.

„ Cepa. Onion.

„ Porrum. Leek.

Scilla Maritima. Squill.

Pills.

Tincture.

Winegar.

Oxymel.

Erythronium Indica. Indian Squill.

Aloe Spicata. Aloes.

Socotorine, Hepatic, Barbadoes, Cape.

Compound Decoction.

„ Pill.

„ Powder.

„ Tincture.

Enema.

Extract.

Pills.

Wine.

3. *Melanthaceæ.*

Colchicum Autumnale. Colchicum.

Tinctures.

Wine of the Seeds.

Acetum.

Acetic Extract.

Veratrum Album. White Hellebore.

Tincture.

Wine.

Ointment.

Asagræa Officinalis. Sabadilla.

Veratria.



4. *Smilacææ.*

*Smilax Officialis.* Sarsaparilla.

Decoctions.

Extract.

Syrup.

5. *Marantacææ.*

*Maranta Arundinacea.* West Indian Arrowroot.

6. *Zingiberacææ.*

*Zingiber Officialis.* Ginger.

Syrup.

Tincture.

*Curcuma Longa.* Turmeric,

„ *Angustifolia.* East India Arrowroot.

*Elettaria Cardamomum.* Cardamoms.

Compound Tincture.

7. *Iridacææ.*

*Crocus Sativus.* Saffron.

Syrup.

8. *Aroideææ.*

*Acorus Calamus.* Sweet Flag.

9. *Gramineææ.*

*Avena Sativa.* Oat.

*Hordeum Distichon.* Barley.

*Secale Cornutum.* Ergot of Rye.

*Triticum Vulgare.* Wheat.

*Oryza Sativa.* Rice.

*Saccharum Officinarum.* Sugar.

*Zea Mays.* Indian Corn.

*Andropogon Citratus.* Lemon Grass.

„ *Muricatus.* Khus-Khus.

„ *Calamus Aromaticus.* Ginger Grass Oil.

ACOTYLEDONES.

1. *Filices.*

*Nephrodium Felix Mas.* Male Fern.

Oil.

Extract.

Products of  $\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{Saccharine} \\ \text{Vinous} \\ \text{Acetous} \end{array} \right\} \text{Fermentations.}$

Ether.

Chloroform.

*C. Mineral Materia Medica.**Water, Mineral Waters, Baths.*

1. *Sulphur.* Ointments, Iodide, Sulphuric Acids.
2. *Phosphorus.* Diluted Phosphoric Acid.
3. *Nitrogen.* Nitric Acids.
4. *Iodine.* Powder, Ointment, Tincture.
5. *Chlorine.* Hydrochloric Acid, Nitro Muriatic Acid.
6. *Carbon.* Animal and Vegetable Charcoal, Naphtha.
7. *Hydrogen and Carbon.* Petroleum, Creosote, Succinum.
8. *Ammonia.* Tincture, Fœtid Spirit, Aromatic Spirit, Carbonate, Muriate, Liniment, Ointment, Solutions, Citrate.
9. *Potassium.* Iodide, Solution of Iodide, Ointment and Plaster of Iodide, Acetate, Carbonates, Tartrates, Chlorate, Ferrocyanide, Hydrate, Nitrate, Bromide, Sulphate, Sulphuret and Arsenite of Potash, Liquor Potassæ.

*Sodium.* Borate, Carbonates, Phosphate, Potassio-Tartrate, Chlorinated Soda, Solutions, Sulphate of Soda, Acetate, Soda Water.

*Barium.* Carbonate, Chloride, Liquor.

*Calcium.* Hydrate, Liquor, Carbonate, Creta Preparata, Mixture, Compound Chalk Powder, Compound Chalk Powder with Opium, Aromatic Confection, Chlorinated Lime, Chloride of Lime, Liquor.

*Magnesia.* Burnt Magnesia, Carbonate, Sulphate, Compound Saline Powder.

*Aluminum.* Burnt Alum, Compound Liquor, Compound Powder.

*Ferrum.* Ammonio-Chloride, Ammonio-Citrate, Sulphate, Compound Mixture, Compound Pill, Plaster, Potassio Tartrate, Oxides, Iodide, Syrup of Iodide, Tincture of the Muriate, Carbonate, Carbonate with Sugar, Acetate, Citrate, Wine, Citrate of Iron and Quinine.

*Zincum.* Sulphate, Oxide, Chloride, Valerianate, Acetate, Ointment, Calamine, Cerate of Calamine.

*Cuprum.* Sulphate, Ammonio Sulphate, Diacetate, Solution.

*Plumbum.* Oxide, Plaster, Resin Plaster, Compound Ointment, Hydrated Oxide, Chloride, Iodide, Ointment of Iodide, Carbonate, Acetate, Cerate of Acetate, Goulard's Lotion, Compound Cerate, Opiate Pill.

*Bismuthum.* Trisnitrate.

*Stannum.* Powder.

*Antimonium.* Oxide, Compound Powder, James' Powder, Sesqui-Sulphuret, Oxy-Sulphuret, Potassio-Tartrate, Wine of ditto, Ointment.

*Arsenicum.* Acid, Liquor Arsenitis Potassæ, Donovan's Solution.

*Hydrargyrum.* Hydrargyrum-cum-Creta, Pill, Strong Ointment, Mild Ointment, Compound Cerate, Compound Plaster, Plaster of Mercury with Ammoniacum, Black Oxide, Lotio Nigra, Red Oxide, Nitrico-Oxide, Ointment of Iodide, Pill of Iodide, Biniodide, Pill of Ointment, Chloride, Pill of Calomel and Opium, Bichloride, Yellow Wash, Liquor of the Bichloride, Ammonio-Chloride, Bisulphuret, Sulphuret with Sulphur, Ointment of the Nitrate Bicyanide.

*Argentum.* Nitrate, Oxide, Liquor of Nitrate, Cyanide.

DIVISION OF REMEDIES INTO CLASSES.

*A. Mechanical Agents.*

- |                |  |                |
|----------------|--|----------------|
| 1. Diluents.   |  | 3. Emollients. |
| 2. Demulcents. |  |                |

*B. Chemical Agents.*

- |                 |  |                   |
|-----------------|--|-------------------|
| 1. Escharotics. |  | 5. Disinfectants. |
| 2. Acids.       |  | 6. Astringents.   |
| 3. Alkalis.     |  | 7. Antidotes.     |
| 4. Antilithics. |  |                   |

*C. Vital Agents.*

- |                        |   |                           |
|------------------------|---|---------------------------|
| 1. General Stimulants. | } | 1. Tonics.                |
|                        |   | 2. Aromatic Stimulants.   |
|                        |   | 3. Diffusible Stimulants. |
|                        |   | 4. Anæsthetics.           |
| 2. Local Stimulants.   | } | 1. Alteratives.           |
|                        |   | 2. Errhines.              |
|                        |   | 3. Sialagogues.           |
|                        |   | 4. Expectorants.          |
|                        |   | 5. Emetics.               |
|                        |   | 6. Cathartics.            |
|                        |   | 7. Diuretics.             |
|                        |   | 8. Diaphoretics.          |
|                        |   | 9. Emmenagogues.          |
|                        |   | 10. Rubefaciants.         |
|                        |   | 11. Counter Irritants.    |
|                        |   | 12. Vesicants.            |
|                        |   | 13. Anthelmintics.        |

3. Contra Stimulants  
or Depressants. {
1. Narcotics.
  2. Sedatives.
  3. Antispasmodics.
  4. Refrigerants.

---

No. 4.

**SYLLABUS OF LECTURES ON SURGERY AND PRACTICAL SURGERY.**

*Constitutional Affections.* Fevers, Cachexias, Inflammation and Congestion and their results.

The healing process.

*Suppuration.* Abscess, Sinus, Fistula, Diffuse Abscess, Pyæmia.

*Ulcers.* Simple, Weak, Scrofulous, Cachetic, Indolent, Irritable, Inflamed, Sloughing, Phagedenic, Sloughing Phagedena, Varicose, Vicarious.

*Mortification.* {

- Gangrene, Sphacelus.
- Hypertrophy and Atrophy.

*Tumours.*

1. Non Malignant, Benign or Homologous. {
1. Simple Sarcoma,
  2. Adipose.
  3. Fibrous.
  4. Cartilaginous.
  5. Osseous (Calcareous)
  6. Cystic.
  7. Encysted.

*Scrofulous.*

2. Malignant or Heterologous. {
1. Carcinoma, and its varieties.
  2. Encephaloid ditto ditto.
  3. Melanosis.

*Hæmorrhage.*

- {
- Arterial and Venous.
  - Natural, Hæmastatics.
  - Surgical Hæmastatics.
  - Hæmorrhagic Diathesis.

*Diseases of the Integument.*

Erethema, Erysipelas, Furunculus, and Carbuncle.

*Diseases of the Periosteum and Bone.*

Periostitis, Hypertrophy, Atrophy, Ostitis, Suppuration, Absorption, Ulceration and Caries, Necrosis, Fragilitas, Mollities, Rickets, Exostosis, Tumours.

*Diseases of the Joints.*

Synovitis, Disease of Cartilage, Scrofulous Diseases, Loose Bodies, Anchylosis, Wounds, Resection.

*Affections of the Arteries.*

Arteritis, false and true Aneurism.

Aneurismal Varix, Varicose Aneurism.

*Affections of the Veins.*

Phlebitis Varix, entrance of Air into Veins.

*Affections of the Lymphatics.*

Inflammation, Swelling.

*Affections of the Nerves.*

Neuritis, Neuralgia, Tumours.

Wounds. { Incised, Contused and Lacerated, Punctured,  
Poisoned, Gunshot, Subcutaneous.  
Tetanus.

*Effects of Heat.*

Burns and Scalds.

*Fractures.*

Simple, Compound, Comminuted, Fracture with dislocation, False Joints.

*Dislocation.*

Simple, Compound, Subluxation, Rupture of Muscle and Tendon. Bruise.

*Practice of Surgery.*

Injuries of the Scalp and Cranium.

Affections of the Nose, Superior Maxilla, Face, Lips, Palate, Jaws, Tongue, Uvula and Tonsils, Pharynx, Æsophagus, Ear and Neck.

Affections of the Arteries of the Neck and Superior extremity.

Diseases of the Articulations of the Superior extremity.

Fractures of the Superior extremity.

Dislocations ditto ditto.

Injuries and Diseases of the Spine.

„ „ Chest.

Affections of the Abdomen.

Hernia.

Affections of the Rectum.

Calculous Diseases.

Affections of the Bladder and Prostate.

Veneral Disease.

Affections of the Urethra, Testes, Scrotum, and Penis.

*Operations on the Blood Vessels—Regional Anatomy.*

Affections of the Joints of the lower extremity.  
 Fractures of the lower extremity.  
 Dislocations ditto ditto.  
 Amputations.  
 Chloroform in Surgery.

---

 No. 5.

## SYLLABUS OF LECTURES ON THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE.

INTRODUCTION. Pathology, general and special; Morbid alterations of Tissue; Hypertrophy; Atrophy; Induration; Softening; Morbid alteration of fluids; Plethora; Congestion; Inflammation.

Etiology, detailed account of the Signs and Symptoms of Disease; Mode of drawing up a case; Meaning of terms employed in Medicine; Connection of Physiology with Pathology.

*General Diseases.*

## 1. FEVERS.

*Continued.*

1. Ephemeral Fever.
2. Simple continued Fever.
3. Ardent continued Fever.
4. Doubtful Fevers.
5. Typhus.

*Malaria.**Intermittent.*

- |  |   |                       |
|--|---|-----------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Quotidian</li> <li>2. Tertian</li> <li>3. Quartan</li> </ol> | } | with their varieties. |
|--|---|-----------------------|

*Remittent.*

1. Simple Remittent.
2. Complicated Remittent.
3. Yellow Fever.

## 2. CACHEXIAS.

1. Plethora.
2. Anemia.
3. Cachexia.
4. Scrofula.
5. Purpura Hæmorrhagica. Land Scurvy.

6. Purpura Nautica. Sea Scurvy.
7. Rheumatism.
8. Podagra.

3. \_\_\_\_\_

1. Inflammation, and its varieties.
2. Hæmorrhage, and its varieties.
3. Dropsy, Cardiac, Renal, General.

*Special Diseases.*

DISEASES OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM.

*A. Of Brain and Membranes.*

1. Phrenitis.
2. Meningitis.
3. Hydrocephalus.
4. Apoplexy.
5. Chronic diseases of the Brain.
6. Cephalalgia.
7. Sun Stroke.
8. Hot wind Stroke (Looh or Look); connection of temperature with Cerebral diseases and with fevers.

*B. Of the Mind.*

1. Hypochondriasis.
2. Melancholia.
3. Mania.
4. { Dementi.  
Amentia.  
Cretinism.
5. Delirium tremens.

*C. Diseases of the Spinal Chord, &c.*

1. Myelitis.
2. Meningitis.
3. Spinal irritation.

*D. Diseases of Nerves of Sensation.*

1. Neuralgia, tic, sciatica, &c.
2. Anæsthesia.

*E. Diseases of Nerves of Motion.*

1. Paralysis.
2. Tremor Mercurialis.
3. Lead Palsy.
4. Paralysis Agitans.
5. Facial Palsy.

6. Epilepsy.
7. Chorea.
8. Hysteria.
9. Tetanus.
10. Hydrophobia.

DISEASES OF THE CIRCULATING SYSTEM.

A. *Of the Heart.*

- |             |   |                        |
|-------------|---|------------------------|
| Functional. | { | 1. Palpitation.        |
|             |   | 2. Syncope.            |
|             |   | 3. Angina Pectoris.    |
|             |   | 4. Neuralgia.          |
| Structural. | { | 1. Pericarditis.       |
|             |   | 2. Endocarditis.       |
|             |   | 3. Valvular diseases.  |
|             |   | 4. Carditis.           |
|             |   | 5. Hypertrophy.        |
|             |   | 6. Atrophy.            |
|             |   | 7. Fatty degeneration. |
|             |   | 8. Cyanosis.           |

Pleximetric and Stethoscopic Signs.

B. *Of the Arteries.*

1. Aneurism of the Aorta.
2. Abdominal pulsation.

C. *Of the Veins.*

1. Phlebitis, Pyoemia.
2. Phlegmosia dolens.

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY SYSTEM.

Subject of percussion and auscultation discussed at length.

A. *Diseases of the Larynx and Trachea.*

1. Laryngitis.
2. Tracheitis. Croup.

B. *Diseases of the Bronchi.*

1. Catarrh.
2. Epidemic Catarrh.
3. Bronchitis.
4. Asthma.
5. Emphysema.

C. *Diseases of the Lungs.*

1. Pneumonia, varieties.



2. Hæmoptysis.
3. Phthisis Pulmonalis.

*D. Diseases of the Pleura.*

1. Pleuritis.
2. Pneumo-thorax.
3. Hydrothorax.

DISEASES OF THE PRIME VIÆ AND ABDOMINAL ORGANS.

*A. Diseases of the Mouth and Fauces.*

1. Tonsillitis.
2. Parotitis.
3. Cynanche Thyroidea or Goitre.

*B. Diseases of the Stomach.*

1. Gastralgia.
2. Gastritis.
3. Dyspepsia.
4. Pyrosis.
5. Hæmatemesis.
6. Carcinoma.
7. Perforation.

*C. Diseases of the Intestines.*

1. Enteritis.
2. Diarrhœa.
3. Dysentery.
4. Melæna.
5. Constipation.
6. Colic.
7. Lead Colic.
8. Tympanites.
9. Tabes Mesenterica.

*D. Diseases of the Stomach and Intestines.*

1. Worms.

Question of Entozoa and Epizoa, as they affect man, fully considered.

2. Cholera.

*E. Diseases of the Liver, Spleen, and Pancreas.*

*a. Of the Liver.*

1. Icterus.
2. Hepatitis.
3. Abscess.
4. Biliary concretions.

- b. Of the Spleen.
  - 1. Inflammation.
  - 2. Congestion.
  - 3. Hypertrophy.
  - 4. Leucocythemia.
- c. Of the Pancreas.
  - 1. Atrophy.
  - 2. Carcinoma.

*F. Diseases of the Peritoneum.*

- 1. Peritonitis.
- 2. Ascites.

*G. Diseases of the Ovary.*

- 1. Ovarian Dropsy.

*H. Diseases of the Urinary Organs.*

- a. Of the Kidney.
  - 1. Nephralgia.
  - 2. Nephritis.
  - 3. Gravel.
  - 4. Hæmaturia.
  - 5. Bright's Disease.
  - 6. Ischuria Renalis.
  - 7. Diabetes.
  - 8. Beriberi (?)
- b. Of the Bladder.
  - 1. Cystitis.
  - 2. Dysuria.

Method of examining the Urine fully discussed.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN.

*A. Exanthemata.*

- 1. Rubeola.
- 2. Scarlatina.
- 3. Erysipelas.
- 4. Erythema.
- 5. Urticaria.
- 6. Roseola.
- 7. Pestis ?

*B. Vesiculæ.*

- 1. Miliaria.
- 2. Varicella.
- 3. Eczema.

4. Herpes.

5. Scabies.

*C. Bullæ.*

1. Pemphigus.

2. Rupia.

*D. Pustulæ.*

1. Variola.

2. Vaccina.

The subjects of Small Pox, Inoculation, and Vaccination fully discussed.

3. Ecthyma.

4. Impetigo.

5. Acne.

6. Mentagra.

7. Porrigo.

*E. Papulæ.*

1. Lichen.

2. Prurigo.

*F. Squamæ.*

1. Lepra vulgaris.

2. Psoriasis.

3. Pityriasis.

4. Ichthyosis.

*G. Tuberculæ.*

1. Lepra tuberculata.

Elephantiasis.

2. Molluscum.

*H. Maculæ.*

1. Albinismus, partial, complete.

2. Nigrities.

3. Chloasma.

4. Melasma.

*Special Diseases of the Skin.*

1. Lupus.

2. Cheloidea.

*I. Syphilitic Eruptions.*

Clinical Instruction daily from 8 to 9 A. M., at the Dispensary, where from 2 to 300 patients are seen and prescribed for every month.

---

## No. 6.

SYLLABUS OF LECTURES ON MIDWIFERY AND THE DISEASES OF  
WOMEN AND CHILDREN.

*Pregnancy.* Signs and duration of, Sterility, Superfoetation, Extra Uterine Pregnancy, Abortion, Premature Labour.

*Parturition.*

1. Natural Labour.
2. Protracted or Difficult Labour.
3. Preternatural Labour.
4. Complicated Labour.

*Presentations.*

1. Of Head, Breech, and inferior extremity.
2. Shoulder and superior extremity.
3. Of other parts.

*Positions.*

- Of Head at Brim, 4 in number.  
Of Head in Cavity.  
Of Head at Outlet.

*Mechanism of Parturition.*

Three Stages of Labour.

Sequence of Phenomena of Natural Labour.

Management of a case of Natural Labour.

Management of Placenta.

Management of mother and child after the completion of the parturient act.

Convalescence and its variations.

2. *Laborious Labours.* From deficiency in size of pelvis, from excessive size of child, from deficiency in expulsive uterine action. Laborious Labours divided in—1, Tedious—where nature and medicine are still sufficient; 2, Instrumental—where surgical aid safe to mother and child is called for; 3, Impracticable—when the full-sized child cannot be extracted through maternal passages.

Local causes producing protraction of 1st Stage.

Ditto ditto ditto 2nd ditto

A—on the part of the mother.

B—on the part of the child.

Obstetric Operations.

Induction of Premature Labour—Version, Lever Forceps long, and short.

Craniotomy, Cesarian Section.

### 3. *Preternatural Labours.*

Malposition and Malpresentation of the child.

1. Face presentations.
2. Breech ditto.
3. Presentations of inferior extremities.
4. „ „ superior ditto.
5. Compound presentations.

### 4. *Complicated Labours.*

- |                       |   |  |
|-----------------------|---|--|
| A. On part of Child.  | } | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Plural births.</li> <li>2. Monstrosities and Diseases of the Child.</li> <li>3. Prolapse of Funis.</li> </ol>  |
| B. On part of Mother. | } | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Retention of Placenta.</li> <li>2. Flooding, Placenta previa.</li> <li>3. Convulsions.</li> <li>4. Lacerations.</li> <li>5. Inversion of Uterus.</li> </ol> <p style="margin-left: 2em;">Chloroform.</p> |

### DISEASES.

Puerperal Fever, its varieties, *viz.* :

Puerperal Peritonitis.

Inflammation of Uterine Appendages.

Puerperal Hysteritis.

Uterine Phlebitis.

Phlegmasia Dolens.

Tetanus.

Puerperal Mania.

Ephemeral Fever.

### *Diseases of Women.*

Chlorosis with its varieties.

Amenorrhæa ditto ditto.

Vicarious Menstruation.

Dysmenorrhœa with its varieties.

Menorrhagia ditto ditto.

Leucorrhœa ditto ditto.

Undue Lactation.

Diseases of the change of Life.

Hysteria.

Organic Diseases of the Uterus.

Tumours.

Metritis.

Cancer.

Ulcerations.

Cauliflower disease.

Polypus.

Malignant Disease.

Moles and Hydatids.

Displacements of Uterus.

Relaxation.

Prolapse.

Anteversión.

Retroversion.

Diseases of the Ovaries.

Diseases of the External Parts.

*Diseases of Children.*

Management of Infants, Food, Dress, Air, Exercise, Sleep,  
Medicine.

*Diseases of Nervous System.*

Convulsions, Meningitis, Hydrocephalus.

*Diseases of the Respiratory System.*

Spasm of Glottis, Croup, Hooping Cough, Bronchitis,  
Pneumonia.

*Diseases of the Digestive System.*

Dentition Stomatitis, and its varieties.

Diarrhœa, Dysentery, Cholera, Worms.

*Infantile Remittent Fever.*

---

MINOR COURSES.

A. DISEASES OF THE EYE.

1. *Of the Orbit.* Inflammation, Wounds, Tumours.
2. *Of the Eyelids.* Ophthalmia, Tumours, Encysted Tumours.
3. *Of the Lachrymal Apparatus.* Inflammation of the sac, Obstruction, Fistula.
4. *Of the Conjunctiva.* Conjunctivitis and its varieties, Pterygium, Pannus.
5. *Of the Cornea.* Corneitis, Opacities, Staphyloma,
6. *Of the Sclerotic.* Sclerotitis and its varieties.

7. *Of the Choroid.* Choroiditis.
  8. *Of the Iris.* Iritis and its varieties.
  9. *Of the Retina.* Retinitis, Amaurosis.
  10. *Of the Lens.* Cataract, its varieties and operations.
  11. *Of the Humours.* Glaucoma.
  12. *Of the Eye-ball.* { Ophthalmitis.  
                                  { Wounds of the Eye.
  13. *Of the Muscles.* Strabismus.
- B. TESTS APPLICABLE TO THE PRINCIPAL MINERAL POISONS.
- C. A COMPLETE COURSE OF BANDAGING, including—
1. Bandages required in injuries, &c., of head and neck.
  2.    "       ditto       ditto       trunk.
  3.    "       ditto       ditto       superior extremity.
  4.    "       ditto       ditto       inferior extremity.
- Application of Apparatus for the reduction of dislocations  
and for the treatment of Fractures.
- D. OPERATIONS are performed upon the Dead, and in selected  
cases, upon the Living Body also.

GEORGE SMITH, M. D.,  
*Superintendent.*

---

## REPORT OF THE HYDERABAD MEDICAL SCHOOL,

READ ON THE 16TH OF MARCH 1859.

GENTLEMEN,

ON this, the first occasion since assuming charge of this institution, on which I have had the honor of presenting my pupils to the Nuwab Mookhtar-ool-Moolk Salar Jung Bahadoor, for the purpose of receiving at his hands their well-earned certificates of qualification, I may be permitted to occupy your attention for a brief space with a succinct account of the principal facts connected with the history of the Medical School, for the final certificate of which these five gentlemen stand before you this day as accepted candidates.

Like the traveller on a long journey, who pauses on the summit of a hill, not only to rest a little, but to look back upon the path he has travelled, and scan the road which yet lies before him; so would I, this day, set me down upon this rising ground, and, without forgetting the difficulties of the past, rejoice in present results, and take a look full of hope and courage into the future.

It is only at such few and far between seasons as the present that the labor here comes to the surface; during the intervening periods, when the real toil is undergone, little appears to give token that an earnest work is in progress; this fact alone will induce you to bear with me, in taking advantage of this opportunity of reviewing some of the main features connected with the history of the Hyderabad Medical School.

This Medical School, originated by General Fraser, to whom it owes much, is intended for the instruction in Surgery and Medicine of educated natives of Hyderabad, the object being, not as some imagine, to prepare for the public service a class of medical subordinates, but to train up medical men qualified to undertake private practice in the city, and fitted to act as talookha surgeons under the Native Government.

That the introduction of sound medical knowledge to Hyderabad was most desirable, will be readily admitted by those familiar with the actual state of medical science in India; and to those of my hearers who have not this knowledge, a short recapitulation of actual facts will furnish satisfactory proof of the discernment of General Fraser in securing the establishment of this institution.

In Hyderabad the art of Medicine is practised by a few hukeems of respectability, with some of whom the profession is hereditary, with others not. The educated hukeems are men who have received



a good education in the oriental acceptation of the term, that is, they know Arabic a little, Persian fairly, and are more or less conversant with the works of the Arabic physicians. In prosecuting their studies, they place themselves under some hukeem of eminence, and follow his directions; after an uncertain course of study, they prescribe for the sick under their teacher's observation, and soon set themselves up as independent practitioners, without the formality of a previous examination into their qualifications.

The hukeem has nothing to do with Surgery or its operations; sometimes he lets blood, but rarely; he writes prescriptions, but keeps no medicines, unless it be a few special compounds and specifics. His fees are uncertain; the higher class of hukeems name no sum, and importune for no reward; most of the eminent hukeems receive Government pay, and some of them have jaghires of considerable value. When a patient recovers under their treatment, he generally, if a wealthy man, makes a present to them in money or in kind, commensurate with his ability and gratitude. The system of monthly allowances is known, and in some high houses the hukeem is engaged on fixed pay, as a permanent retainer of the establishment. Some of these gentlemen are men of sense and ability, though wedded to their own system and opinions; they have no dispensaries or hospitals, and few show any real kindness to the sick poor as medical men: native hukeems such as I have described, belong to the more enlightened class of medical men, practising in Hyderabad. There are others, forming the majority, who are more ignorant and prejudiced, who believe in the efficacy of charms, and in the virtues of pounded rubies, pearls, and emeralds—medicines suited to the exclusive constitutions of the great and wealthy. Their belief in the existence of occult drugs of wonderful power is quite childish, and their estimation of the value of a medicine by its rarity, and by what it costs to procure it, is a principle of valuation not confined to the Deccan. Many believe in the transmutation of metals, and spend time and money in the hopeless enquiries of alchemy. They value, however, such English medicines as cinchona and quinine, sarsaparilla, cod-liver oil, jalap, cream of tartar, and colchicum. Most of our forms of administering medicine also are used by them; they are deeply learned in tonics and aphrodisiacs, and well versed in all the niceties and austerities of oriental regimen. Besides these classes, there is also a class of uneducated quacks, who do much mischief. They are dealers in cures for impotence, in specifics, and talismans, and make their way by impudence and

unhesitating asseveration—in short, they are the Morisons and Holloways of Hyderabad, with less polish perhaps than their English prototypes, but with equal impudence and effrontery.

The hujams, or barber caste, are the surgeons of India ; they let blood and operate, sew up wounds, arrest hemorrhage, and perform the minor, as well as, unfortunately at times, some of the major operations of Surgery. They are regarded as people of a low class ; their coolness and ignorance are astonishing ; they rub recent fractures, cauterize dislocations and rheumatic joints indiscriminately ; they cut into cerebriform tumours, and arrest bleeding by the application of boiling oil. They bandage at times to mortification, they use rude splints on the principle of Gooch's, and are deep in the mysteries of cauterics, marking nut leaves, and liniments. As they are paid one anna for each suture, they generally contrive to put six where two would have sufficed, and it matters not where the wound is situated, whether on the leg or the scalp, the same industry and ingenuity in multiplying sutures are equally displayed. I have seen a severe wound of the abdomen treated by inverting, over the protruded folds of intestine, the kernel of a half cocoanut, the whole mass being then carefully pushed into the abdomen, and the edges of the wound stitched over it.

The herbalists are generally of the shepherd class ; they bring their drugs from the jungle, and sell them to the druggists in the bazaars ; they prescribe a little, and eke out their practice with incantations and charms. Besides these herbalists, a class of gypsies are largely patronized by the poor ; they deal in charms and secret specifics.

The druggists, or Passarees, are chiefly Hindoos ; they generally keep a Moonshce to read the hukeem's prescriptions ; their prices are at times exorbitant ; they prepare no infusions or decoctions : they sell the raw drug, and the patient prepares it for use in his own house. The drugs in their stores are of uncertain action, being badly selected and carelessly kept, and serious accidents, in substituting one medicine for another, are not of very uncommon occurrence.

Oculists come occasionally from Hindostan ; although ignorant men, some of them are successful operators for cataract. They only attempt hard cataracts ; their instruments consist of a lancet and a blunt probe, with a few cauterics. Lithotomists rarely make their appearance ; sometimes they are oculists as well, but generally they restrict themselves to the special operation for vesical calculus ; the operation is a rude but, in the inexcitable constitution of the native, not always an unsuccessful one.

The patient, I am told, is placed on his back on a cot, his head and shoulders resting on the lap of an assistant, who holds him fast; the operator's fingers are then passed into the bowel, the stone searched for, and hooked forward by the finger towards the perineum, where an incision is made, and the calculus removed by a rude hook, in reality a seven-inch nail, blunt and slightly rounded: the wound is kept clean, and, if necessary, slightly fomented. Unsuccessful results are by no means uncommon, as we might *à priori* have expected.

Our account would be incomplete were we to omit a passing notice of Fakeers, Byragees, and other religiosi, with their specifics, charms, holy sentences, astrology, &c. The female sex are very partial to these forms of medical practice. As the paper on which the valued sentence is written, is at times dipped in croton oil, we can understand how one effect at least can be secured, without having recourse to the supernatural for an explanation.

The midwives are generally low women of the Telogoo caste; their ignorance is extreme, hence the proportion of deaths from parturition in the city is something fearful to reflect upon. Suffice it to say, that whilst, among us, one life in about two hundred accouchements is lost, with parturient women in Hyderabad the mortality may be safely rated at from 30 to 40 per cent. When the case is one requiring surgical interference, these midwives send for the wives of the barbers, who operate in the most ignoant and cruel manner, with a sickle and hook; both classes of women are professed procurers of abortion, a crime sufficiently common, and regarded here as by no means of an infamous character. The customs and treatment of the parturient and puerperal state being in direct contravention of common sense, there results a great mortality among the mothers of Hyderadad, chiefly from protracted labours, hemorrhage, tetanus, and puerperal fevers.

Leech-women constitute the last class we shall allude to: leeches abound in this neighborhood, and are much used by the natives. Women apply them, and as they receive two pice for each leech, the number applied will always bear more reference to the size of the affected part, than to the strength of the patient or severity of his disease. I have known as many as two hundred and fifty applied within three days to the rheumatic ankle of a weak and anemic man.

The medical knowledge possessed by the best informed hukeems is more a knowledge of words and phrases than of the special features of disease. Nature is never studied—indeed, the method they adopt of

examining a case of disease, renders it impossible for them ever to arrive at any just conclusion regarding its nature. The patient approaches the learned man ; stands, if he be a pauper, at a respectful distance ; holds up his urinal, details hurriedly and exaggeratingly his more prominent symptoms, and receives a prescription, which would be regarded as valueless, did it not contain at least a score of remedies, the combined action of which would puzzle the most learned therapist to unravel. In their opinion, physic reached its acme hundreds of years ago, and all we have to do now, is to act upon the recorded wisdom of the past. They admit that improvements have taken place in Surgery, and they candidly yield the palm of operative skill and boldness to the English surgeon, but they do not admit his skill and superiority in medicine, and in dietetics they feel convinced that he has every thing to learn.

In a populous city like Hyderabad, where neither hospitals nor dispensaries exist, and where European medical men do not reside, it must be evident that for the cure of disease, and much remediable disease exists, any plan of instructing the native huksoms in medical science would be attended with gratifying results to suffering humanity.

The Hyderabad Medical School, thus founded upon the wants of the country, and approved of by the Nizam's Government, was opened in September 1846, under the superintendence of Dr. Maclean.

The number of pupils was limited to thirty. As the difficulty of starting a school of this kind is greater than that of conducting it when started, Dr. Maclean had difficulties to encounter, which fall with less force upon his successors. He was single-handed, the scheme itself was a novelty, and the system of tuition by lectures and examinations was one utterly unknown to the natives here. The pupils had no acquaintance with the English language, there were no text-books, and there was little in the habits of the students calculated to encourage the teacher, or to facilitate the responsible work he had undertaken. Besides, it must be remembered, that though the want of medical skill in the city existed, it was not felt. The demand had yet to be created ; now-a-days a demand, to a certain extent, exists ; but then it was otherwise, the want was neither felt nor acknowledged. Again, there were, and are still, other discouragements. Men in the city marry very soon in life, and this forces them to look early for some settled means of livelihood : consequently, the idea of entering upon a course of professional study which yields them nothing

for years, and which at last holds out but uncertain prospects of improved income, finds but little acceptance with those who otherwise would gladly give up their time to the study of medicine. Last of all, the preliminary education of the pupil candidates was, and is, very defective, lacking, as it invariably does, that general ground-work of information, which is so necessary to secure the safety and efficiency of the superstructure of professional study. The work, however, commenced, and after a time was found to have progressed very favorably. In 1848, the dispensary was enlarged, and the present school built; about this time the Hon'ble Court called for a special report upon the operations of the school. A committee was nominated, and the system of instruction was submitted to scrutiny. The report reflected credit upon Dr. Maclean, and elicited the approval of the Hon'ble Court.

The system pursued was one of lectures and repeated examinations; the lectures were compiled from standard authorities, translated by a Moonshee with the help of Mr. Murray, the Assistant, delivered to the classes, and the pupils were required to take written copies of them for private study.

Thus the school progressed. It rose by dint of its own vitality; it had just patronage enough to encourage it to effort, but not enough to enable it to grow up rapidly ostentatiously. Institutions of this kind are all the more healthy when they rise up slowly and surely, under the pressure of moderate official discouragement. Few in the city, if we except Suraj-ool-Moolk Dewan and Shums-ool-Omrah, had much interest in the success of the experiment. High authorities for a time looked coldly upon it, but successive Residents lent it the aid of their personal and official countenance. In 1853, the first results of the labor of seven years were to be made apparent: eighteen candidates for the certificate of qualification were examined by a committee—the standard adopted was a high one. Of the candidates, ten were passed as qualified, and received the final certificate of the institution. The names of the

Mahomed Ushruff.  
 Feizoola Khan.  
 Henry Peacock.  
 Seid Omer.  
 Bakir Ali.  
 Ain Khan.  
 Gholam Jilane.  
 Khoaja Ushruff.  
 Mahomed Yacoob.  
 Peer Khan.

successful students are marginally noted. This success was gratifying; the Superintendent felt that the labors of years had not been in vain; that the experiment of raising up a native medical profession, possessing sound notions of practice, had, to a certain extent, been successful, and he pushed on his work with renewed vigor.

In 1854, seven of the remaining eight candidates were found qualified.\*

\* Lutf Ali.  
Meerza Ali.  
Mahomed Moulavee.  
Meer Vizier Ali.  
Shumsh-ool-Deen.  
Fakcer Hamed.  
Mahomed Raza.

Thus seventeen young men were prepared for the responsible duties of private practice by Dr. Maclean, who had besides the satisfaction of seeing them all provided for, before handing over his labors to his successor. This gratifying result he owed to the kindness of the Nuwab Mookhtar-ool-Mook

Salar Jung Bahadoor, who took into his service eleven hukeems, and of the Nuwab Shums-ool-Oomrah, who provided for two of the remaining four : two have settled in private practice, one has just returned with his relative and patron from Mecca, and the fourth is dead. In December 1854 I succeeded Dr. Maclean, and opened my first session in February 1855. The present senior class had then been under tuition a short time, but as the progress made was very unequal, it was deemed expedient to re-commence the several subjects of study. The course of instruction, as laid down in the printed Syllabuses, was entered upon, and has been mastered in four sessions, and the report of the examiners, Dr. McPherson and Mr. Cole, will show how far I have been justified in bringing these young gentlemen up for their final certificates. In Anatomy, Physiology, Surgery, theoretical and practical, Medicine, and Midwifery, as well as in the minor courses of Diseases of the Eye and Operative Surgery, they have been instructed by me, whilst in Materia Medica, Bandaging, and in Testing for Poisons, they have had the advantage of Mr. Murray's prelections.

A short account of the system pursued may be introduced here. The school is open five days weekly. The students are divided into classes, of which the senior is directly under the Superintendent, the second class under Mr. Sub-Assistant Surgeon Murray, and the junior class under Hukeem Meerza Ali Sahib, the native assistant teacher and former pupil of the school. At 8 o'clock daily, the bell is rung and the attendance roll called. The senior and second classes then proceed to the dispensary, where they receive clinical and pharmaceutical instruction. The sick are seen and prescribed for, operations are performed, and the best use is taken of the occasion by commentaries upon the cases, to supply as far as possible the want still existing of a Clinical Hospital. The dispensary affords relief to from two to three hundred patients monthly, besides having accommodation for eighteen clinical cases; so that a very fair opportunity is afforded the students of becoming practically familiar with the principal diseases of the Deccan. Most of the minor and, under certain restrictions, some of the

major operations, are performed by them ; the lectures at school begin at 8 and 9 A. M., as the students happen to belong to the junior or senior classes.

Each class receives, in addition to dispensary practice, two hours' instruction daily, and, in passing, I may remark, that from experience it is found that two hours' oral instruction daily is as much as the pupils can take down in writing and master satisfactorily : each pupil takes down the whole lecture, as delivered, with the diagrams drawn at the time to illustrate the subject. Thus each pupil, on leaving school, takes along with him a more or less complete copy of the whole course.

The session which opens annually in February, extends from that date to Christmas, a period of eleven months. Deducting the established native holidays, and the necessary suspension of work during the month of May, the students receive instruction each session, during nine calendar months, three hours daily, five days a week. The subjects of tuition are arranged, so that generally only one, and never more than two, are taught to a class at one time. In this way alone can real and rapid progress be secured. The subject is adhered to till its details are mastered, whether that result be secured in one, two, or more sessions ; at the conclusion of each session, the classes are re-arranged ; those students who have made progress pass on, those who are deficient begin the subject over again ; so that a student's progress depends, not upon time, but upon his own ability and industry. There is at present a student of the junior class, who has been there at least five years, and who may, unless he studies, remain there five more. There is another student who has been only four years in school, and who will receive his certificate before you this day. The lectures are delivered in Hindustani alone, and are freely illustrated with diagrams drawn chiefly during the delivery of the lecture, an immense help to the lecturer, and one which every teacher similarly circumstanced should use to the utmost of his ability. Both ears and eyes must be lectured to, if we wish our instructions to be rapidly and easily conveyed. The lectures are necessarily more complete in their details than similar lectures at Medical Colleges elsewhere, in consequence of the want of text-books, and of the impossibility of obtaining collateral information by study, owing to the student's ignorance of the English language. The interest evinced by the students is, upon the whole, very satisfactory ; they catch at the meaning intended to be conveyed at once, and they give the teacher the fullest encouragement to convey his ideas to them directly, in preference to communicating with them through an interpreter. Their

conduct is uniformly correct in school ; the position of a teacher, in their estimation, is a high one ; and there is no want of polite and respectful attention to his wishes on their part. The system of formal and systematic oral instructions is new to them, indeed the whole system is antagonistic of their own, but they soon see the advantage of *vivâ voce* and regular teaching, and the necessity of taking daily notes demands an amount of labor and application which soon becomes habitual. Many students join, and, in a few months, leave the school ; they find that the road is long and difficult, and that no short cut exists, or can be permitted. Only earnest and industrious students remain long enough to appear before a final examination committee, and these do not constitute more than one in ten of the whole number which the teachers have had the trouble of instructing for a greater or less length of time. The strict system of method and fixed hours teaches the young men habits of regularity, a point in which they are naturally very deficient, for the value of time and the necessity of punctuality are ideas somewhat foreign to the oriental mind.

In admitting candidates to the school, the following qualifications are, as far as practicable, insisted upon, namely, respectability of family, good education and conduct, the existence of an earnest desire to study, the possession of the means of support during student life, and the promise of strict obedience to all the rules of the institution. In the matter of age, young men are preferred, whose age does not fall short of 17 nor exceed 25 years.

In imparting knowledge, more especially upon subjects of practical utility, as medicine, the teacher should never forget that the native suffers much from the evil effects of a super-excellent and retentive memory ; the consequence of which is, that he trusts to it, in preference to troubling his reflection and his judgment ; hence the value of cross-questioning of practical observation, of educating the eyes, ears, and hands, of driving the students in upon themselves, and of proving to them that education consists, not only in an accumulation of principles and facts, but also in the power of reasoning upon the facts thus collected, and of applying them to the treatment of disease, with intelligence and common sense. The native student remembers well, but reasons little ; he writes correctly, because he does it from an unfailling memory ; but put him face to face with disease, and unless he has been taught practically, it will be found that his education is deficient in its most necessary and valuable element—judgment.



Theory and practice are both necessary ; knowledge requires practice to perfect it, and practice requires knowledge to guide it.

The number of holidays on account of native feasts, &c., is a constantly recurring source of interruption to the work, whilst absences from school on trivial pretexts are very trying to the patience of the teacher. Every event, whether religious, personal, or domestic, forms an unexceptionable excuse for idleness, not only in the estimation of the student, but in that also of all his friends. How regular crops can be raised from such irregular sowings is, at times, rather difficult to understand.

The students of the school, with two exceptions, are Mahomedans ; one Hindoo alone is at present upon the roll.

One great encouragement to both teachers and taught, consists in the fact, that hitherto all the " passed " students have been provided for, and to this fact the teacher can appeal as an inducement to zeal and exertion. Indeed, such an inducement is absolutely necessary, for " how much and in what time will it profit," is the test by which all schemes are tried. We have not, in India, got to the philosophic stage of civilization, when knowledge is loved for herself alone. In all such matters, as those to which we are now directing our attention, we must have a *vis à fronte* as well as a *vis à tergo*—an attractive as well as an impelling power. No amount of the latter will compensate for the want of the former, a small amount of the attractive power will double the impetus of the propelling force. By the kindness of the Nuwab Salar Jung, the young men who receive certificates to-day will be provided for ; one of them will receive his appointment as talookha surgeon, one will be assisted in his attempts at private practice in the city, one will be brought to the Nizam's notice as the son of an old servant of His Highness' family, and two will probably be placed under my directions, for the purpose of further prosecuting their medical studies, and of editing complete courses of the lectures delivered in this school. This laborious work is still before me, and, if spared to complete it, a foundation of native Medical Literature will to a certain extent be laid.

The students attending school are of two distinct classes :—*first*, the minority consisting of lads of good birth and independent means, whose object is to remain permanently in the city—of these there are three in the senior class ; and *second*, the majority of young men of respectable origin and contracted means, who look to employment under the minister

as talookha hukeems. Several of the latter class receive small stipends, some five, some seven rupees per mensem, from Government, during the time they remain under instruction.

I have to report favorably of the majority of those educated by my predecessor, who are either in Government employ or in private practice. Their private conduct has been, almost without exception, unassailable, and their professional assiduity has been such as to merit approval, and, in one or two cases, high commendation. In the city, Mahomed Ushruff is the most popular, intelligent, and rising of the city hukeems; Feizoolla Khan is a zealous and intelligent physician, and Meerza Ali is an indefatigable and earnest medical man—he labors in this school as Assistant Teacher of Anatomy and Physiology, and his name as a successful practitioner, more especially in difficult midwifery cases, requiring surgical interference, is decidedly on the increase. Mahomed Raza, too, has proved himself a good operator, and has received from the minister special commendation and reward for his boldness and skill. I would have alluded to another hukcem with pleasure, had it not been that good fortune and other temptations have led him to think that the art of medicine is a little beneath his dignity, and that it is necessary for the nonce to ignore the principles in which he has been brought up, and waste his abilities in practising “after the manner of the ancients.”

It is easy to feel vexed with such cases; but we must bear in mind the amount of pressure upon these young men, arising from prejudice, ignorance, and even from more powerful principles. Such cases will disappear as the number of the hukeems increases, as the results of their practice become better known, and as Western science gets a firmer footing in the city. In another point, however, some of our passed pupils may be regarded as scarcely acting up to their knowledge—I mean in the matter of surgical operations. These they avoid, especially in the city, less from diffidence of their dexterity, than from fear of the consequences, should the operation prove unsuccessful. All these difficulties lie upon the surface, and a few years of experience will place these and other similar matters on their proper footing.

The talookha hukeems are, for the most part, industrious men, and have been of great use in their several spheres. Their remuneration has just been placed upon a satisfactory footing, the income fixed being liberal, as incomes go in the Deccan. They have a free house, a dispensary, a gratuitous supply of English medicines and instruments, and

Rupees 30, 40 or 50 per mensem as pay, according to class, besides an allowance of 5 Rupees per centum of successful cases of vaccination. They are also permitted to accept fees, but this permission amounts to very little in the districts, where the more wealthy of their patients are either caste Hindoos, averse to our methods of treatment, or servants of Government, entitled as such to gratuitous advice. These young medical men are placed under the orders of the Superintendent, and the minister solicits his advice on all matters connected with their duty and with the medical arrangements of the talookha dispensaries. To facilitate matters, large stores are got from England, from time to time. English instruments are also provided, and a cutler is kept in constant employ here, to meet the surgical requirements of the medical dispensaries. When it is stated that the medicines are supplied by Duncan and Flockhart, and the instruments by Young of Edinburgh, enough has been said to prove that they are the very best procurable in Britain.

Feeling the necessity of keeping up a connection between the school and the passed hukceems, and of stimulating them to study and observation, a medical journal in Hindoostance was started in 1855. Already ten numbers, constituting the first volume, have been issued, and the good contemplated has, to a certain extent, been realized. Copies of this journal are regularly sent to each hukceem, and given to each student, whilst fifty copies of each issue are forwarded to the Government of Calcutta, Madras and Agra, and twenty-five to the Government of Bombay. The issue numbers three hundred copies, of which the expenses of one hundred are borne by the minister, who also grants the use of his lithographic press, and the expense of the remaining two hundred copies is defrayed by the subscriptions of the respective Governments above named. The young hukceems are encouraged to contribute articles; at first they did so with diffidence, and still hang back more than is desirable. The principal contributors have been the pupils of the present senior class, all of whom have supplied either original contributions or corrected report of lectures. The journal has local and special objects alone to subserve, and hitherto its progress has been satisfactory.

There is one fact, which I think you will regard with me as interesting, namely, that the two most intelligent students of those about to receive their certificates this day are sons of an eminent hukceem of the city. Viewed in its true light, this is a fact of great value, as it bears a

more distinct testimony to the superiority of Western science than would the mere presence of any number of students unconnected with the healing art by hereditary profession.

The school and its arrangements have been pretty well laid open in the foregoing remarks. I would not, however, omit to solicit your attention to the small but useful museum, the gift of the Supreme Government and Hon'ble Court, and to the fair though limited collections of Demonstrative apparatus, and to the few but useful books, the gift of the Supreme Government, of the Nuwab Salar Jung, and of a few medical friends, interested in our labors.

In the compound you will also observe a convenient room for practical anatomy, medical store-rooms, and a cutler's work-shop. With reference to practical anatomy, it may be observed, that dissection is strictly insisted upon in the case of every student. All the senior class have dissected repeatedly, and have performed most of the surgical operations upon the dead body. The arrangements of this Department have to be conducted with delicacy and circumspection for obvious reasons: the opportunities might with advantage be greater than they are.

The senior class has also received instruction in vaccination. From eighty to a hundred children are vaccinated at the dispensary every month, and as from this place supplies of lymph are regularly sent to all the out-stations, they have the opportunity of seeing the whole process in its several stages. A few words regarding the Assistants of the school attached to the institution from its commencement. Mr. Sub-Assistant Surgeon Murray was for eight years under Dr. Maclean; during that period he acted chiefly as translator, an office for which his command of the Hindoostanee made him well qualified. Dr. Maclean on several occasions acknowledged the value of his services. Since 1855, Mr. Murray has received charge of separate duties, less connected with translation than with direct teaching. To him the senior class owe their knowledge of materia medica and of the art of bandaging, as well as their acquaintance with the method of testing for poisons.

Meerza Ali Sahib, hukeem, the Native Assistant, is one of Dr. Maclean's students; he has been laboring in the school for three years, receiving from the minister a small allowance for his services. His labors have been freely rendered, and he has done justice to the subjects entrusted to him.

You will now, gentlemen, be able to judge of the work carried on here, both as regards its nature and amount. The experiment is no longer in its infancy, for it has already borne fruit by which it may be judged. The fruit before you now may, it is true, appear small; but trustworthy physicians are neither reared nor educated in a day, and you must look more to the quality than to the quantity of such produce. Some time must elapse before the second class will be ready for final examination.

It may be remarked by some, as a defect in our system, that it takes no notice of the vital importance of an acquaintance with the English language, and that all its operations are conducted on the supposition that a knowledge of English is not necessary to the students. On this we have a few remarks to make. This institution is the solitary educational one professing to teach Western science in Hyderabad; it stands alone; it is not surrounded by elementary English schools, as the colleges of Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay are, and, therefore, the English arrangements of these colleges are unfortunately quite inapplicable to this institution. Instead of having a native public, deeply imbued with the conviction of the value of English, and struggling hard to master it for their own ultimate advance in life, we have a native population, nearly indifferent, and, in the case of the Mahomedans, something more than nearly indifferent, to the value of an acquaintance with that language. The proof of this is the fact, that with the exception of the minister's recently established Madrussa, English is no where taught in the city. Arabic, Persian, and other teachers may be had in abundance, but an English school-master is nowhere to be found. Had it been insisted upon, then, that a knowledge of English was necessary before admission to school could be conceded, and had the course of instruction been delivered in English alone, the school never would have admitted a single pupil; but by adopting the opposite course, of instructing the pupils in their own tongue, the happy result has been obtained of creating a desire on the part of every intelligent student to master that language, which contains all the stores from which his teachers have derived their own science and information. In every way, this desire is encouraged, and in a few years, with the help of the city school, and the encouragement accorded by the minister, every student of the school will have acquired for himself an acquaintance with English, sufficient to enable him to erect that superstructure of medical knowledge, the foundations of which alone can be laid here. Nearly all the students of

the junior class from last month attend during part of the day the English department of the minister's Madrussa, and some of them can read the language. Though few have, as yet, made any great progress in it, a most material step of progress has thus been gained.

In conclusion, I may be allowed to say that institutions like the Hyderabad Medical School, in the system of dependent dispensaries, springing naturally and in course of time out of its operations, might be multiplied in India, especially in independent Native States, with advantage. In our educational schemes we aim, perhaps, too much at the complicated and expensive; we have, if not too many colleges, at least too few schools; we are apt to crave for the imposing, and overlook the humble and useful. Dr. Maclean's work shows what one man's energy can achieve with small parade, narrow means, and moderate encouragement; and it would be well if those in power were to enquire whether it might not be advisable to embody in their schemes of education, local medical schools, on the model of this at Hyderabad. In fitting localities, and at a distance from the Medical Colleges of the Presidencies, such institutions would assuredly thrive; local centres of education, they would attract the notice and interest of the natives; local centres of philanthropic effort, their working would soon be appreciated, whilst local outlets for intelligence and industry would be afforded to those whose outlets for exertion are very few indeed. The gradual rise of dispensaries, and the useful as well as honorable occupation offered to their sons, would interest deeply the native mind, and would act most powerfully in disarming prejudice, and in hastening on light and civilization.

Besides the direct advantages to human suffering in all its forms from such schemes, it must be remembered there are few means so well calculated as this to secure the favorable introduction of the English language, and with it, of all science and light, especially to the Mahomedan population. Under the shelter of medical art, all science may be taught, for the hukeem is respected as a physician and listened to with attention as a teacher. Nor is this all; in inculcating the lessons of his profession, the medical teacher can instil higher principles into his pupils, love of truth and honesty, kindness, charity, unselfishness, thoughtful and industrious habits, consideration for the poor and afflicted, which, though far short of the grand motives which are demanded by our God, still, in their absence, supply a standard much above that generally acted up to by the peoples around us.

Before requesting Mr. Cole to read the report of the examining committee, I would thank the members of that committee for the interest they have taken in the labors imposed upon them. The examination was conducted with strictness, kindness, and impartiality, and the result is deeply gratifying to me. I beg also to express my obligation to the Minister and Resident, and to all my friends now present, for the interest in the success of the school, which their presence this day exhibits.

---

MR. COLE then read the Report of the Final Examination Committee (*vide* Report), prefacing it by a few words expressive of his satisfaction with the system and results of the Hyderabad Medical School.

The following obligation in Hindoostanee was then read by each of the accepted candidates :—

“ I hereby solemnly promise, that I will, as far as in me lies, faithfully, honestly, and carefully fulfil all the duties and responsibilities of the medical profession ; that I will, under all circumstances, and on all occasions, maintain its purity and reputation ; that I will never be seduced from the straight path of its honorable exercise, by making my knowledge subservient to unworthy ends ; and that I will neither practise myself, nor countenance in others, quackery and imposture in any of their forms.

“ I further solemnly recognize it as my sacred duty to be kind to all, to the poor more especially, to prosecute my calling in an unselfish and benevolent spirit, and to do my utmost to advance the knowledge and respectability of the profession of which I am now a member.”

The Nawab Mookhtar-ool-Moolk Salar Jung Bahadoor then presented the certificates of qualification, and the following Address in Hindoostanee was delivered by Shaik Ali, the moonshee of the school :—

ADDRESS DELIVERED TO THE PASSED STUDENTS OF THE HYDERABAD MEDICAL SCHOOL ON THE 16TH OF MARCH 1859.

(*N. B.—This address was delivered in Hindoostanee.*)

Hukeems Baker Ali Sahib, Seid Ali Sahib, Meer Ahmud Ali Sahib, Shah Ali Beg, and Mahomed Vizier Sahib,—Your course of study in the Hyderabad Medical School has this day come to an end. Your labors have been rewarded with success. You are now, after a searching examination by those competent to judge, pronounced qualified to

undertake the responsibilities of your profession, and you are about to pass from the bench of the student to the position of the qualified hukeem.

From my heart I congratulate you on your success, and I hope that God may long spare you all to be useful laborers in the profession which you have adopted. On occasions such as the present, it is customary for the teacher to address his students at some length, to point out to them the nature of the profession they have voluntarily chosen, and to impress upon them, for the last time, correct ideas of the duties which devolve upon them as medical men.

I will not upon this occasion waive the customary form, though you all well know that I have not postponed these important lessons till now. You can testify that I have repeatedly and earnestly laid before you the solemn duties you owe to yourselves, to your patients, and to your profession, and that I have never let slip an opportunity of inculcating those honorable principles of conduct which ought to guide you in the path which now lies before you.

Little, therefore, remains for me to impress upon you, beyond a brief recapitulation of what I have on many occasions laid down, as the spirit in which the profession of the healing art ought to be pursued, and surely no better text from which to address you can be selected, than that afforded by the obligation which all candidates for the final certificate are obliged to take, and to which you have this day attached your names, in token of acceptance. Let me read it to you again :—

#### *Obligation.*

“I hereby solemnly promise, that I will, as far as in me lies, faithfully, honestly, and carefully fulfil all the duties and responsibilities of the medical profession ; that I will, under all circumstances, and on all occasions, maintain its purity and reputation ; that I will never be seduced from the straight path of its honorable exercise, by making my knowledge subservient to unworthy ends ; and that I will neither practise myself, nor countenance in others, quackery and imposture in any of their forms.

“I further solemnly recognize it as my sacred duty to be kind to all, to the poor more especially, to prosecute my calling in an unselfish and benevolent spirit, and to do my utmost to advance the knowledge and respectability of the profession of which I am now a member.”



To the force of this obligation, I can add nothing. The man who practises his profession faithfully, honestly, and carefully, and who adopts as his guide the spirit of this sponsa, will indeed fulfil the responsibilities of a noble and useful profession."

*"Faithfully and honestly."*—You have voluntarily selected the profession of medicine, be faithful to it; it deserves your zeal, your every effort; look upon it as an essential part of the work which God has appointed you to do in the world, and do that work as seeming Him, who knows not only the actions of our lives, but the very thoughts and intents of our hearts. Pursue your profession as single-minded and honest men, fulfil its duties and responsibilities, maintain its purity and reputation, and zealously guard against any departure from its honorable exercise. Need I say that you can neither faithfully nor honestly exercise your profession, without looking closely to your own personal character; all your zeal, knowledge, and labor, will be but poor substitutes for a high standard of moral principles. Seek to leave the world not only the wiser but the better for your sojourn in it. "Do good, oh man, and account your life as a gain, before the report is spread that such an one is no more."

*"Carefully."*—Be careful at all times, but more especially at the outset; ever remember that the lives of human beings are in your hands; that the welfare and happiness of whole families may depend upon your knowledge and skill; remember that there is no disease so slight which may not end fatally, and that there is hardly a disease so serious which may not end in recovery. Satisfy your mind as to the nature and stage of every case of disease which may come under treatment; look at it in every aspect, do not be led astray by names and authorities; do not make, far less utter, your diagnosis hastily; do not enter upon a course of treatment unadvisedly; do not be too sanguine of success; do not be too much discouraged by defeat; above all, never shrink from the treatment of a case, the symptoms of which are becoming serious, or saddle upon another the management of your dying patient, to save your own name and reputation. Such a procedure,—common enough here,—is dishonest and disgraceful in the extreme. Conduct your case honorably throughout, ask advice when in doubt, but remain with your patient to the last, whether God send health or death. Observe the tendency of the disease, and what the indications given by nature as a guide to treatment are; study each case

separately, first in the light of common sense, secondly, in the light of your teacher's instructions, and thirdly in that of your own experience. Do not expect to find diseases always as well marked as books and lectures define them; shades of disease unnamed, and it may be unknown, will ever and anon come before you. Regard each case of disease as a lecture, not given by an erring teacher, but by unerring nature, and study it as such. Study real disease as well as descriptions of disease. Strive to find out what disease is, from your own observation, and do not confine your attention to what writers aver it to be. From the beginning of your professional career, I would advise you to place your principal cases upon record, cultivate the habit of thinking over them, and of commenting upon and criticising faithfully your own treatment.

Thus experience will grow, that real experience which consists of facts winnowed and assorted by reflection and judgment, which alone deserves the name of experience. This experience will begin to accumulate from your outset in professional life, and, like a light in the bows of a ship, will illuminate your onward path, otherwise it may happen that, at the close of a long life spent in practice without observation, in action without reflection, and in labors without record, you may find that your vaunted experience is but the stern light, which serves only to throw an unsteady glimmer on the waste of waters, over which the ship has already passed.

Keep your light in front; the road is often dark, often doubtful, and you will require all the light you can get; do not walk with your lamp behind you, nor ignorantly and presumptuously think that you can walk safely and well without a light at all. Confidence and presumption are two very different things; confidence is the well-grounded assurance of knowledge, judgment, and experience—presumption is the dangerous offspring of folly, carelessness, and ignorance. Be careful in making your diagnosis at the commencement of treatment—a thoroughly searching enquiry at first is a sure guide to successful and satisfactory treatment. Avoid treating a case on the detail of symptoms given by another, especially if that other be a non-professional person: such attempts generally end in failure and disappointment. Impress upon all, that you can neither cure with magic nor divine by enchantment; that you have no supernatural knowledge nor supernatural means of acquiring it; that you have only human eyes, human hands, human knowledge, and human judgment, to guide you; and the sooner your patients know all this the better. In

this, as in all matters, honesty is the best policy. Speak truth to your patients ; this probably may at first be against your interests, but it will bring you a blessing at last, and its results will be seen in the increasing confidence placed in your skill and word. I do not mean to say that you are to tell your patients, or his friends, every thing ; such information might be useless to the relatives of the sick man, and dangerous to himself. What I mean is, that what you do see fit to communicate should be strictly true ; the baseness of making an importunate patient believe that his malady is most serious, when it is unimportant, is only to be equalled by the opposite baseness of holding out hopes to the dying man which cannot be realized. Remember, also, that the intercourse of a sick man with you is one of sacred confidence ; the ailments, the secrets of your patient, are for your ear alone, not to be communicated to others, but to be locked up among the secret things of your own heart ; and be assured that nothing will degrade you and disgrace your profession more than to take advantage of such confidence to further your own selfish objects and views. You have all much to learn, you must continue students all your lives, if you wish to make progress in your profession. As yet you have merely laid the foundation of professional knowledge, the whole superstructure has yet to be built, and its stability will depend upon your own sense, observation, and industry. Science is not a stock which remains with a man without change ; it must either increase or decrease : to increase it continued effort is required ; to diminish it all you have to do is to sit still, and it will effectually decrease of itself. The stream is against the student, and he must pull the oar stoutly to make way ; if he slacks his efforts, he is infallibly carried down ; but if he works bravely, he will find not only that knowledge grows, but that the power of acquiring knowledge increases too. If your knowledge is not increasing, it must be decreasing. Gather information from all quarters ; hints and valuable suggestions may be given even by persons unaware of their value ; the ashrafi is still an ashrafi, whether it comes from the hand of a king or from the wallet of a beggar. And here I would press upon you the imperative necessity of acquiring a fair knowledge of the English language you have often heard me descant upon its value ; let me, therefore, for the last time assure you, that you cannot advance in your profession, you cannot retain even what you have learned, without mastering the English language, sufficient, at least, to read it freely. You do not require to speak it, or to write it, but you do require to be able to read it with advantage, so that, with this key, the store-house of Western science may be within

your power. You have all, I am glad to say, a desire to acquire this language, and more than one of you can read it, though with some difficulty ; be advised, then, to direct your attention to this important point, and show by your assiduity in study that you place the true value upon English as a means of advancing your knowledge of medical science. Devote a portion of every day to study and revision ; compare your notes and reading with disease itself, work at the microscope, stethoscope, pleximeter, &c., and master the elements of chemical science. Study the actions of medicines, and labor after the discovery of new ones, as well as strive to establish with more certainty the operations and power of drugs already known. By thus reading, noting, and observing, you will accumulate not only a valuable stock of experience, which you can communicate to others, but you will also create an amount of experience which is incommunicable, and which, when mixed with tact, judgment, and care, constitutes the most valuable of all possessions of the practical physician. In the course of practice, you will encounter prejudice and opposition ; these you must by your conduct and information live down. A tree is known by its fruits, and these fruits cannot well be hid. The accuracy of your opinions, the dexterity of your operations, the correctness of your prognosis, the success of your treatment, must at last carry conviction to the most prejudiced. Whilst discussing freely the principles of your profession and honestly maintaining their superiority, avoid at the same time all violent and unreasonable discussion of these topics with hukeems and others wedded to the recorded wisdom of the ancients. In such cases, time and experience will do more than opposition, patience more than ridicule. Be prepared for every emergency, both as surgeons and physicians ; frequently strive to depict emergent cases, and strictly question yourselves as to the principles of treatment, and the mode in which relief is to be given. In such emergencies, remember the consternation of friends, the lamentations of relatives, the unreasonable suggestions of lookers-on, the frequent absence of help, and then ask yourselves what, in such and such a case, you could and ought to do. In such extremities, your knowledge must be in your head, not in your library ; delay is death, ignorance is murder, hesitation is cowardice. The fearful burn, the extensive scald, the terrible hæmorrhage, the sudden suffocation, must be treated with that promptitude, decision, and calmness, which true knowledge alone can give. Such accidents, better than any other, show the ability and resources of the medical man. Whilst thus remembering your duty to yourselves, your profession, and your

patients, and while thus training up your minds by persevering athletic study, do not forget the duty you owe to your brother medical practitioners. What were the last words uttered in this school by my predecessor? You know them, but I will repeat them, that you may hear them again, and that you may see how much he and I are at accord on this, as upon other points. "Let me entreat as our parting memorial," says Dr. Maclean, "that you will be kind to one another. Let the "strong among you help the weak; seek not to rise on the ruins of another's "reputation." There is a danger to which some of you will be exposed, and to which I will here briefly allude, namely, the danger of abandoning your principles to pressure, and of adopting a compromise between right and wrong to suit the prejudices of those around you. I have observed in one case, and, I think, only in one, a tendency to depreciate the accuracies of Western science, and to fall back upon the crudities and absurdities of native medicine. I have heard of one educated at this school, who ought to have known better, consenting to prescribe pearls and gold and emeralds as remedial agents, simply because his patients demanded and had confidence in such things, and because he had not the courage to maintain what he knew to be the truth boldly and faithfully. Such conduct cannot, and does not, arise from ignorance; it must arise either from weakness or from some thing more. Deeply shall I regret the time and labor spent in your education, were it ever to come to my knowledge that you had thus fallen away from the principles in which you have been taught. You have been introduced to a new world of thought and ideas; take full advantage of the opportunities before you; work whilst you are young, be earnest and zealous, read to accumulate knowledge, think to make it your own, write to give your thoughts accuracy, speak to give them fluency. Industry abolishes difficulties; you have heard the Eastern saying,—“With time and patience the mulberry leaf becomes satin.” Secure the past, master the present, and help on. Adopt the views of others with caution; be not the slave of authority or name; think out your own opinions; hold them open to correction; and withal, as it behoves learned men, be humble: as Sadi says,—“The bough covered with fruit places its head upon the earth.” In your treatment of disease, study the indications given by nature; these never, if observed aright, lead you astray. If left to their own efforts, you will find how the constitutional powers strive to throw off disease, at one time letting blood, at another causing vomiting, purging, diuresis, diaphoresis, at another establishing local counter-irritation, &c.: such indications you must watch and

follow: if you assist them you will be good physicians—bad, if you set them aside or oppose them. But I must pass on. The concluding paragraph of your obligation runs thus:—" I further solemnly recognize it as my sacred duty to be kind to all, to the poor more especially, and to prosecute my calling in an unselfish and benevolent spirit." Be kind to all, to the poor more especially; the poor are emphatically God's children: poverty alone claims our sympathy and assistance, how much more then, poverty and disease: penury and sickness constitute a sad brotherhood. Let the sick poor always meet with kindness at your hand; man may, but God will not, overlook the kind deed or the kind word. You may be called to the bedside of the rich and affluent; in such cases the laborer is worthy of his hire; insist upon due recognition of your services; what costs nothing is valued at nothing; men generally value highly what they pay highly for; avoid all undue valuation of your services, avoid also the opposite mistake. Finally, do what you can to spread a more correct view than obtains in the city of Western medical science, undermine prejudices, remove obstacles, demand for it a fair consideration, and show by your own conduct that you have confidence in the principles you urge upon others. By your means vaccination, for example, must be spread, and by your influence, I trust, the fearful mortality of puerperal women will, by and bye, be diminished. A wide field of usefulness is, in the providence of God, opened to you—enter, labor, be faithful, and prosper.

And now it remains for me only to bid you farewell and God bless you. You will not, I dare say, readily forget the school, where for years you have labored, nor the teachers who have helped you along the rugged road, nor the Governments to whose liberality you owe the advantages you possess, nor the men in authority who have encouraged you in your efforts. Go on then, keep alive these grateful feelings and memories, and so act in the days to come, that none of those interested in you may have reason to regret the time, the toil, the anxiety, they have experienced, in preparing you for the exercise of a useful and honorable profession. May the success of your efforts be equalled by the honest manliness and uprightness of your private character, so that when the day comes, on which your earthly work must end, your dying bed may not be surrounded by the shadows of days wasted, of opportunities gone, and duties neglected.

I have but one word to add, and that is to those native gentlemen who have honored me with their presence this day. You must be

convinced, if you reflect for a moment, that knowledge in all its branches is essentially progressive. Take a stream on the mountain side, it began as a small thing ; as ages passed away, it increased in strength and depth, new rivulets entered it, as it swept along, till the stream, which could scarce float a straw at its source, can now bear on its full bosom the fleets of an empire. So with knowledge, its domain is daily enlarging, each successive age knows or ought to know more than the age which preceded it ; we know more than our fathers, and it will be our children's fault if they know not more than we do. The crazy boat of our forefathers has grown into the rapid ocean steamer fitted to carry ten thousand men ; the primitive bow and arrow has passed into the unerring long range rifle ; the slow hurkara has been outstripped a million-fold by the harnessed lightning of the electric wire. All progresses, and why not medicine too ? Why imagine that the healing art alone has remained stationary, or that the recorded wisdom of six hundred years ago has, since then, received no addition ? To say so is to aver one's ignorance, an ignorance which the slightest attention to facts would instantly dispel. What did our ancient forefathers know of Anatomy ? Very little indeed. They called the arteries air-carriers, and they knew nothing of the circulation of the blood ; the whole anatomy of the nervous system was a mystery to them, and the very existence of the lymphatics was unknown ; they had no microscope, and the minute anatomy of the tissues was to them a sealed book ; such structures as the liver and kidney could never have been unravelled by them. Their knowledge of physiology was so imperfect, that our first year's students have more accurate views of this important science than they could have had. As to Surgery, what shall we say ? They could neither amputate, nor tie a vessel, nor perform lithotomy ; chloroform, of course, was unknown in *Materia Medica* ; they knew, it is true, many drugs, but proved the real action and value of very few ; they knew nothing of cinchona, belladonna, cod-liver oil, &c. ; the valuable alkaloids, as quinine, were quite unknown to them ; and they esteemed very highly agents now known to be perfectly inert. In medicine again, the whole science of diagnosis has undergone a revolution since their day. What knew they of the stethoscope, pleximeter, urinometer, microscope, or test tube ? what knew they of diseases of the heart and lungs ? what of vaccination, or of the endless varieties of nervous and skin diseases ? Was the science of midwifery studied by them, or had they any one of the many helps to diagnosis and treatment of disease which we now possess ? Do we say these to throw shame upon the fathers of medicine ; no, many of them were learned and

observant men, they advanced medical science by their enlightened efforts, they raised it above the level of their forefathers' knowledge, and they left it as a legacy to their successors to follow their example and carry the science to yet greater heights. Were Galen or Boo Ali Seena to re-appear in the world, how grieved would they be to find that their works, instead of being regarded as but the *first flowers* of medical science, were blindly looked upon by thousands at the present day as the finished fruits and perfection of the healing art?

Whether we like it or not, knowledge is daily progressing, and we must either progress with it, or sit down and allow the stream to pass over our heads. The blind man may maintain there is no sun, and the seeing man may doggedly shut his eye and protest that there is no light, but for all that, the sun shines and the bright beam enlightens; if we refuse to see, or cannot see, others will open their eyes and look; to them will be the wisdom and the advantage, to us the folly only, and the loss.

---

COLONEL DAVIDSON closed the proceedings of the day by a short speech, in which he alluded to the success of the school and to the labors of the teachers in a flattering manner, stating at the same time to the meeting, that his appreciation of the success of the school was fully seconded by the Supreme Government, who have been pleased to regard the medical school as one of the successful educational facts of India.

GEORGE SMITH, M. D.,  
*Residency Surgeon, and*  
*Superintendent of the Hyderabad Medical School.*

HYDERABAD, }  
*The 30th March 1859.* }





## APPENDIX No. 2.

TABLE showing the names, classes, ages, stipends, number of years under instruction, and general ability of the present students of the Hyderabad Medical School.

No.	NAMES.	Age.	Amount of stipend in Co.'s Rs.			No. of years under instruction.		REMARKS.
			Rs.	As.	P.	Ys.	Ms.	
<i>1st Class, No. 8.</i>								
1	Yamiah ...	25	5	12	9	6	0	The only Hindoo in school.
2	Meerza Nusseer ...	21	0	0	0	5	6	A Persian gentleman of ability.
3	Abdoel Ryman ...	22	4	2	3	5	6	A very intelligent student.
4	Gholam Dustigheer ...	20	4	2	3	5	0	A very intelligent student.
5	Mahomed Eusuf ...	26	0	0	0	8	0	Sent by the Ameer-i-Kubbeer.
6	Amcerooddeen ...	26	5	12	9	5	6	An industrious but not clever student.
7	Benjamin Johnston ...	26	0	0	0	4	8	A very intelligent East Indian student.
8	Lal Khan ...	25	4	2	3	3	4	A very intelligent student.
<i>2nd Class, No. 9.</i>								
9	Kumrooddeen ...	20	4	2	3	6	0	A student of moderate abilities.
10	Sheikh Bundagee ...	28	0	0	0	7	0	An unpromising student, discharged.
11	Purwerishi Khan ...	23	0	0	0	8	0	An unpromising student, discharged.
12	Gholam Ubbass ...	34	0	0	0	3	4	The head man of the class of native surgeons.
13	Syed Hamed ...	21	4	2	3	3	0	A young man of very moderate abilities.
14	Yadgar Ali ...	19	4	2	3	5	6	Do. do. do.
15	Seid Ahmed Hussein ...	26	4	2	3	3	6	A young man of fair abilities.
16	Lal Khan ...	25	4	2	3	2	4	A young man of fair abilities.
17	Meer Ifazut Ali ...	29	0	0	0	8	0	A young man of good abilities, but unsettled.
<i>3rd Class, No. 11.</i>								
18	Meer Shumsooddeen ...	18	0	0	0	0	0	} These eleven students constitute the junior class which was formed in February 1859. None of them receive Government stipends.
19	Abdoolla Beg ...	18	0	0	0	0	0	
20	Mahomed Ismail ...	18	0	0	0	0	0	
21	Mahomed Ruza ...	18	0	0	0	0	0	
22	Meer Hussein Ali ...	19	0	0	0	0	0	
23	Mahomed Kaimooddeen ...	21	0	0	0	0	0	
24	Syed Hamed ...	19	0	0	0	0	0	
25	Mahomed Yacoob ...	17	0	0	0	0	0	
26	Hussein Khan ...	24	0	0	0	0	0	
27	Mahooddeen Khan ...	18	0	0	0	0	0	
28	Mahomed Ali Khan ...	18	0	0	0	0	0	

## APPENDIX No. 3.

*List of sanctioned Holidays of the School.*

HOLIDAYS.	No. of Days.	REMARKS.
<i>English.</i>		
Christmas .....	31	
May .....	31	
Good-Friday .....	1	
<i>Native.</i>		
Shubiburat .....	3	
Ramzan .....	9	
Bukreed .....	5	
Mohurrum ..	13	
Akhir Charshumba .....	1	
Mowl Ali's Feast .....	3	
Total .....	97 Days.	

Leaving nine calendar months for actual instruction.

## APPENDIX No. 4.

## NOTICE.

THE Nawab Mookhtar-ool-Moolk Salar Jung Bahadoor, taking into consideration the services rendered by the hukeems in Government employ in the several talookhas, and anxious still further to encourage them in their useful career, is pleased to sanction the following revised arrangement of class and pay, which will come into operation from the 1st of Ramzam :—

1. The hukeems in Government employ, in the several talookhas, will be arranged in three classes, to be named respectively, first, second, and third classes.

2. Hukeems will enter Government service as third class hukeems, and will remain in that class for a period of three years, calculated from the date of entertainment. During this period, their pay will be Rs. 30 per mensem.

3. Hukeems, who have served three years in the third class, will be advanced to the second class, in which they will serve for a further period of three years upon a monthly pay of Rs. 40 per mensem.

4. On the conclusion of the second period of service, the hukeem will be eligible for advancement to the first class, the pay of which is fixed at Rs. 50 per mensem, on affording satisfactory proof that he has performed his professional duties and kept up his professional studies satisfactorily, during his six years' employment in talookha duties.

5. On this point, the Minister will request the Superintendent of the school to ascertain personally, how far the knowledge of the hukeem in the six principal subjects taught in school, has been kept up by reading and study, and upon his recommendation, promotion will be given or withheld.

6. Hukeems, candidates for the first class, will be required to know English sufficient to read and profit by professional works in that language.

7. As admission to the first class is reserved for merit and qualifications alone, no length of service, without these requirements, will give any claim to such promotion.

8. On the completion of six years' service, any hukeem may take advantage of his month's leave of absence to appear before the Superintendent, in order to satisfy him that he possesses the qualifications noted in paras. 4, 5, and 6.

9. The former rules regarding dispensaries and vaccination are continued in force.

